





HISTORY

OF

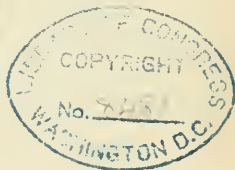
NEW JERSEY.

FROM THE EARLIEST SETTLEMENTS TO
THE PRESENT TIME.

DESIGNED FOR

Common Schools, Academies, Colleges, Families and Libraries

BY
J. R. SYPHER AND E. A. APGAR.



PHILADELPHIA
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.
1870.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1869, by
J. R. SYPHER AND E. A. APGAR,
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the District of
New Jersey.

LIPPINCOTT'S PRESS,
PHILADELPHIA.

PREFACE.

THE inhabitants of a State should have a general knowledge of its history. The story of the pioneer settlers in an unexplored wilderness, their mastery of the elements, their struggle for personal rights, their maintenance of the principles of English liberty, their attainment of national independence and the establishment of a commonwealth, are subjects that should command the interest of every citizen. When and how the resources of the State were developed, when public improvements were constructed and public institutions were erected—how, from small beginnings, settlements grew into powerful manufacturing and trading communities, and how the wealth and prosperity of the commonwealth were attained, are questions worthy the attention of a people living in the enjoyment of these priceless boons transmitted from an ancestry, who, through much suffering and unrecounted toil, struggled from poverty and insignificance up to wealth and an honorable fame. This book was compiled to make the acquisition of this knowledge easy for every citizen, and in the hope that the rising youth in the State will, in their school-days, be made familiar with the history of their own inheritances, and be thereby incited to follow the examples of industry

and skill, and to emulate the virtue and patriotism, of the early settlers and the fathers of the Commonwealth. Much that is interesting in the annals of the State has been necessarily excluded, though nothing that is essential to a full comprehension of its history has been omitted.

The questions at the foot of each page are intended to guide the teacher, who will readily multiply them to meet the wants of his class.

The tables in the Appendix are arranged for reference, and epitomize the history of the State.

TRENTON, *October 29, 1869.*

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
Early Settlements.....	9

CHAPTER II.

Division of the Province—East and West Jersey.....	20
--	----

CHAPTER III.

The Province of West Jersey.....	33
----------------------------------	----

CHAPTER IV.

The Royal Government Established—Cornbury's Administration...	46
---	----

CHAPTER V.

Early Legislation—Government Separated from New York.	57
--	----

CHAPTER VI.

Land Titles—Frontier Wars—A Colonial Union Proposed.....	66
--	----

CHAPTER VII.

French-and-Indian War—Troops Sent—Braddock's Defeat—De- fence against Indian Invasion.....	74
---	----

CHAPTER VIII.

Close of the French-and-Indian War—Military Action of New Jersey.....	81
--	----

CHAPTER IX.

	PAGE
"Taxation without Representation is Tyranny".....	88

CHAPTER X.

The Right of Government Assumed by the People—Preparations for War.....	100
--	-----

CHAPTER XI.

The Declaration of Independence—The New Government.....	114
---	-----

CHAPTER XII.

The Revolutionary War—Campaign of 1776—The State Overrun by the Enemy.....	124
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

Campaign of 1777—Battle of Princeton—Enemy Driven from the State—Noble Conduct of the State Militia.....	135
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

British Foraging parties—March across the State—Battle of Mon- mouth.....	150
--	-----

CHAPTER XV.

Tory Marauders—Village Burned and Inhabitants Murdered— Destitution in Camp—Battle of Springfield.....	160
---	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

Revolt in Camp—End of the War—Contributions of the State and Sufferings of the Inhabitants.....	173
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

The Constitution of the United States Adopted.....	183
--	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

The State Government Organized.....	187
-------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

The Condition of the State of New Jersey.....	201
---	-----

CHAPTER XX.

	PAGE
Education	205

CHAPTER XXI.

Public Improvements.....	219
--------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

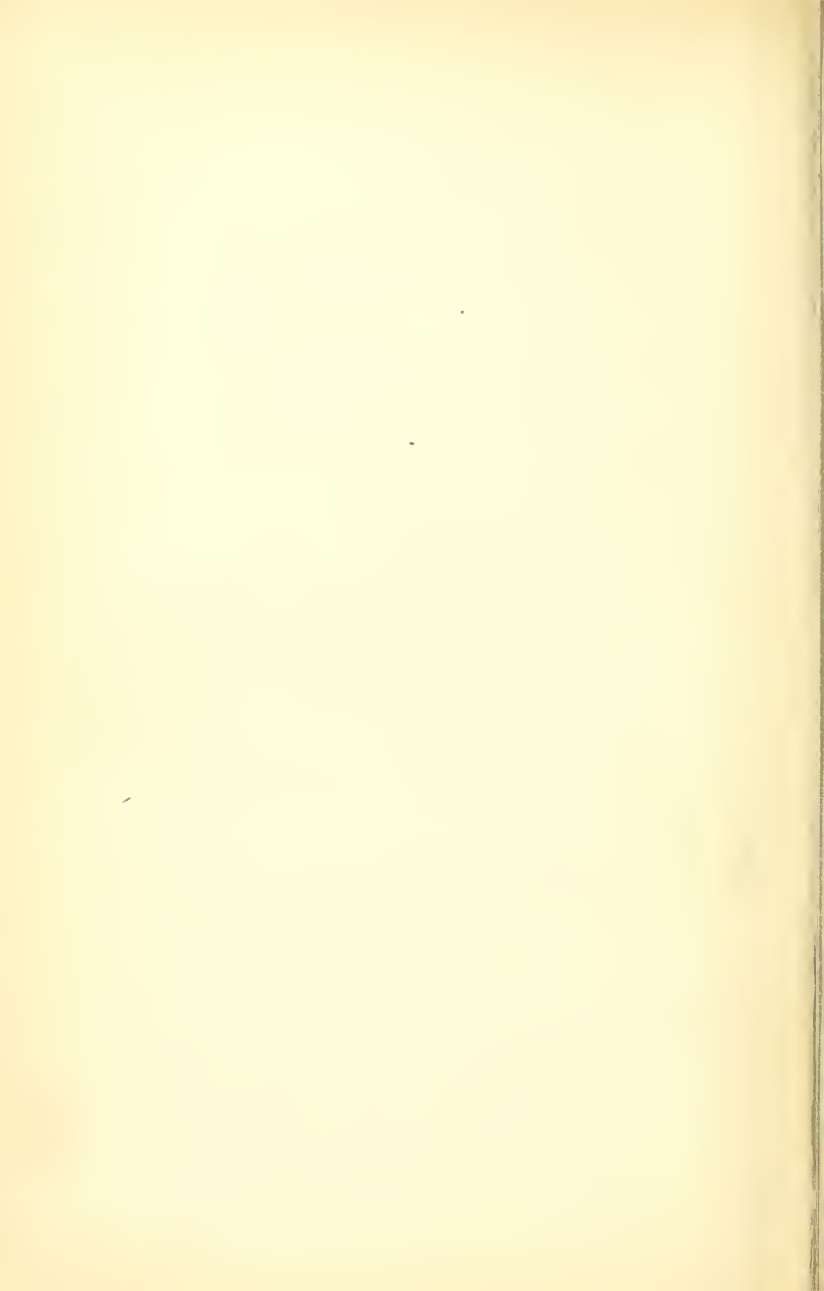
Natural Resources—Manufactures.....	224
-------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

The Rebellion.....	238
--------------------	-----

APPENDIX.

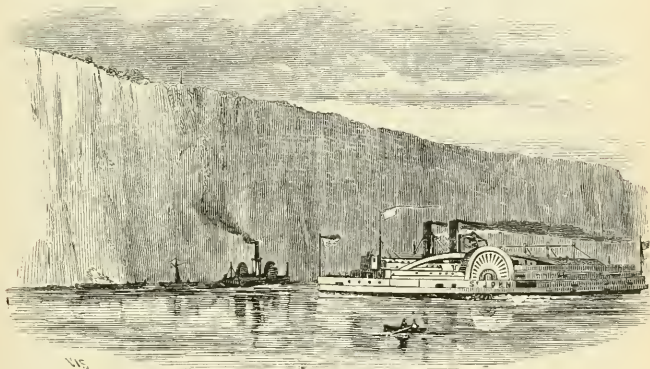
TABLE I.—Counties in New Jersey.....	251
II.—Table of the Governors of the Colonies, of the Provinces and of the State.....	252
III.—Table of the Principal Officers of the United States from New Jersey since the Adoption of the Constitution.....	255
IV.—Railroads in New Jersey.....	256
V.—Canals in New Jersey.....	257
VI.—Agricultural Products of New Jersey in 1868.....	257
VII.—A Chronological Table of Important Events in the History of New Jersey, from the Discovery of the Delaware in 1609 until 1869.....	258



HISTORY OF NEW JERSEY.

CHAPTER I.

Early Settlements—Government Established.



PALISADES ON THE HUDSON.

1. NEW JERSEY is bounded on the north by New York ; on the east by Hudson river and the Atlantic ocean ; on the south by Delaware bay ; and on the west by Delaware river. The greatest length of the State, from the north-west point to Cape May, is about 168 miles ; the greatest width is about 60 miles ; the area is 7576 square miles.

2. This territory was first visited by European mariners

CHAPTER I.—1. Bound New Jersey. State its dimensions.

2. When did Europeans first visit this territory ? When and by whom was the first settlement made on Manhattan Island ? Where, when and by whom were the first settlements made in New Jersey ?

in 1609, when Captain Henry Hudson, sailing on an exploring expedition to America under the patronage of the Dutch East India Company, touched at the mouth of the bay, but, finding shoal water, withdrew; and sailing northward, entered the mouth of the great river which is now called Hudson, in honor of the discoverer. Hudson's men established a trading-post on Manhattan Island; they also made small settlements at Bergen and at other points in New Jersey as early as 1617. In 1621 these were transferred to the West India Company of the United Netherlands—a corporation formed in Holland to monopolize trade in America. In 1623 this company took possession of the whole country discovered by Captain Hudson, which included all the territory lying between Delaware bay, called South River, and the Hudson, called North River. The possessions of the company were named the “New Netherlands.” This territory was at that time inhabited by small tribes of Indians, or parts of the great tribes, that occupied the country between the lakes on the north and the Susquehanna river.

3. A colony arrived in 1623, built New Amsterdam on Manhattan Island, and sent Captain Cornelius Jacobus May, with a party of adventurers, to the “South” River, under instructions to form a settlement and to explore the country on the borders of the river. The commander of this expedition sailed into the Delaware, gave his own name to Cape May, and the southern cape he called Cornelius, which name it bore until the arrival of the Swedes, when it was named Cape Henlopen. He erected Fort Nassau near where Gloucester now stands, a few miles below Camden, which was the first settlement made by Europeans on the shores of the Delaware. The fort was soon abandoned. The place was

3. When and by whom were the first attempts made to settle on the Delaware?

several times visited by exploring parties, but no permanent colony was established there by the Dutch.

4. The Swedes founded a colony on the west bank of the Delaware in 1638. Some of the pioneers crossed the river and established themselves at Swedesboro' and at other points below Camden. Attempts were made by parties from Connecticut and other parts of New England to settle on the eastern bank of the Delaware, but the settlers were driven away by the Dutch, who claimed the whole country between Connecticut and Virginia, which they named "New Netherlands." Several plantations were founded by Dutch patroons near Communipaw about the year 1638. These were abandoned in 1651, and reoccupied in 1661, when a ferry was established to Manhattan Island. The first settlement at Hoboken was made in 1656.

5. Great Britain conquered the New Netherlands in 1664, and claimed all the lands on the Atlantic coast, from the French possessions on the north, southward to the Spanish possessions in Florida. On the 20th of March, 1664, King Charles II. issued a grant to his brother, the Duke of York, for that part of his American possessions lying between New England and Maryland. This included New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Delaware. As soon as the duke had obtained this grant, and before he had been placed in possession of the property, he sold that portion of it which afterward became New Jersey to Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret.

6. The new proprietors prepared and published a plan of

4. Who founded the first permanent colony on the Delaware? What was this country called? Where were early settlements made?

5. When and by whom was it conquered? How did the king of England dispose of the land? What did the duke do with part of it?

6. What did the new proprietors do? What were some of the provisions of the fundamental law?

government, something in the nature of a fundamental law or constitution, called the "Concessions and Agreements of the Lords' Proprietors of the Province of New Jersey, with all and every of the adventurers and all such as shall settle or plant there." This constitution was dated February 10, 1664. It provided that all who were or should become subjects of the king of England should be admitted to plant and to become freemen of the Province; that the people should be secured in the enjoyment of property; that full toleration in religion should be allowed. No person should be in any way molested or punished, or called into question for any difference of opinion or practice in matters of religion, but all might freely and fully enjoy their judgments and consciences in matters of religious faith.

7. The government of the Province was to be administered by the governor and Council and General Assembly. The governor was to be appointed by the proprietors. The members of Council should be selected by the governor, and should not be less than six nor more than twelve in number. The General Assembly formed the legislative branch of the government. It was composed of the governor and Council and twelve representatives chosen by the freemen of the Province.

8. The first Assembly was to divide the Province and to provide for an annual election on the 1st of January, at which time each division should choose two representatives, and the majority of these representatives, with the governor and the Council, should form the General Assembly of the Province.

9. The General Assembly was authorized to appoint the

7. How was the government to be administered?

8. How was the General Assembly formed?

9. What was the Assembly authorized to do? What had the Assembly power to do?

time for its own meeting and adjournment, and to determine the number required to form a quorum, provided that number should not be less than one-third of the whole; to enact laws necessary for the government of the Province; to establish courts, and to determine the limits, powers and jurisdictions of these; to fix the number of officers for each court and their respective salaries and fees. The Assembly had power to levy taxes equally on all the lands, except the lands of the proprietors; to provide for the defence of the Province; to pass naturalization laws; to provide for the maintenance of the governor and for the defraying of the necessary expenses of the government.

10. The governor was commander-in-chief of the military forces. In case of his death or removal, the president of the Council became the chief executive. The fundamental laws for the Province secured freedom of conscience and worship to every one who should conduct himself as a peaceable citizen, provided justice to be administered by tribunals erected under public authority, and gave an unlimited privilege of appeal or petition.

11. On the same day that this instrument of government was signed, Philip Carteret, the brother of one of the proprietors, received a commission as first governor of New Jersey. He made immediate preparations to go to his Province, and in August, 1665, accompanied by a number of persons who were disposed to become settlers, sailed from England. This company of pioneers entered Newark bay and landed on the banks of the Passaic, at a place to which they gave the name of Elizabeth, in honor of the lady of Sir George Carteret. Governor Carteret found four families es-

10. What is said of the governor? What was secured?

11. Who was first governor? When and how did he come to the Province? Where did the governor make the first settlement?

tablished at this place, and he resolved to settle there with them.

12. Colonel Nichols at this time was governor of New York, and had been directed by the Duke of York to assume the direction of affairs throughout the whole of the country that had been conveyed to him by the king's grant. Nichols had not been informed of the sale of New Jersey to Berkeley and Carteret, and therefore supposed himself to be in authority over that portion of country. He regarded Philip Carteret and his party of settlers as intruders and usurpers.

13. Governor Carteret without delay entered upon the discharge of his duties, and sent messengers abroad to publish the "Concessions" and to set forth the advantages that were offered, both in the government and in the fortunate situation of the country. These reports were received with great favor, and many people moved to New Jersey. Numerous emigrants came from the neighboring settlements and from England, and the population increased rapidly. The governor appointed his Council,* and proceeded to organize his government.

14. The first duty of the governor was to establish rules for the division and sale of lands. These rules provided that all lands should be divided into general lots; one-seventh of each lot was to be reserved to the proprietors,

* Captain Nicholas Verlett, Daniel Pierce, Robert Bond, Samuel Edsall, Robert Vanquellens and William Pardon were the members of the first Council.

12. How did the governor of New York receive these immigrants?

13. What did Governor Carteret do to secure settlers? What was the effect of this?

14. What rules were established? How was the land divided? How granted to settlers?

and the remainder to be conveyed to individuals or companies who chose to purchase. A surveyor-general was appointed, who was commanded to lay out the lands in accordance with these rules. He was required to inform the chief secretary or register of the name of the grantee, the date of the warrant, the number of acres and the situation of lands granted; and his survey was to be entered by the register in a book prepared for that purpose. A yearly rent of one penny, or one halfpenny, according to the value of the lands, was to be paid by the purchasers to the proprietors or their heirs. The first payment was to be made in March, 1670.

15. Settlements had been established at Shrewsbury in 1664, and at Middletown in 1666, under grants from Governor Nichols, who supposed he had authority to dispose of the lands of New Jersey. This afterward became a fruitful source of difficulties between the government and the inhabitants.

16. In 1666 an association was formed by a company of persons in New England for the purpose of establishing a settlement in the Province of New Jersey. This association adopted as part of a fundamental "Agreement," a declaration that none should be admitted freemen within their town, on the bank of the Passaic river, except such as were members of some Congregational church; nor should any but such church members have any vote in any elections. One of the articles of this "Agreement" was as follows: "We shall, with care and diligence, provide for the maintenance of the purity of religion professed in the Congregational churches." The pioneers of this association settled on the Passaic river near Elizabeth, on the 17th of May, 1666,

15. What settlements were made by the authority of Gov. Nichols?

16. How and when was Newark settled?

and their settlement was the beginning of the city of Newark.

17. A period of three years elapsed before the government projected by the new proprietors was fully organized. On the 7th of April, 1668, Governor Carteret issued a proclamation requiring the freeholders of each town to choose two representatives to the General Assembly, who should be citizens of the district from which they were elected. In obedience to this proclamation the election was held, and the first Legislature of New Jersey assembled at Elizabeth on the 26th of May, 1668. At this meeting of the Legislature, representatives were present from Bergen, Newark, Elizabeth, Middletown and Shrewsbury. The session continued four days and was harmonious throughout. An act was passed for the punishment of crimes; another providing for the expenses of the government, and fixing the annual meeting of the Legislature on the first Tuesday of November, and the elections on the 1st of January preceding. The Assembly authorized the governor to call an extra session of the Legislature whenever necessity should require, and then adjourned to the 3d of November following.

18. The second meeting of the Assembly took place, in accordance with the adjournment, on the 3d of November, but the harmony and good-feeling that had prevailed in the first session were not found in this. The session was short. Nothing was done for the interests of the Province or of the people. On the third day the representatives sent a message to the governor and Council, declaring themselves dissatisfied with the organization of the General Assembly. On

17. When and how was the organization of the government completed? Where and when did the first Legislature assemble? How was the Province represented? What acts were passed?

18. What is said of the second meeting of the Assembly?

the day following they adjourned, and seven years elapsed before another Legislature was convened.

19. The settlements at Shrewsbury and Middletown at an early period refused to recognize the authority of the new proprietors; and when the time approached for the payment of the quit-rents, in March, 1670, they declared their open hostility to the government. They asserted that they had purchased their lands from the Indians under permission from Governor Nichols, and had fully paid for them. Governor Carteret endeavored to uphold his authority and to enforce the laws of the Province. The people were urged to take out patents for their lands under the new government, and were warned against purchasing lands under any other title than that given by the proprietors.

20. The settlers who had come in under the grants from Governor Nichols resolved to form an independent government. Deputies were elected in the several towns, and the members so chosen convened at Elizabeth on the 14th of May, 1672, and claimed to be the true legislative body of the Province. James Carteret was elected governor by this Legislature. He also set up a claim to the government of the Province under pretence of a grant from his father, but he persistently refused to show his commission. The authority of the usurpers extended over the northern part of the Province, but did not reach to the settlements on the Delaware. The old governor and Council found it utterly impossible to enforce their authority, and Governor Philip Carteret therefore returned to England to lay the matter before the proprietors. John Berry was appointed to serve as deputy-gov-

19. Who refused to recognize the authority of the government, and why?

20. What did the settlers do? How far did this movement extend?

ernor during his absence, but he soon followed the governor to England.

21. The condition of affairs in the Province was laid before the Duke of York, and he addressed a letter to Governor Lovelace, of New York, on the 25th of November, 1672, directing him to take notice of the disturbance in New Jersey, and to make known to all persons concerned in it, that the duke would countenance nothing which would in the least impair the government of the proprietors. Governor Lovelace was further instructed to give aid and assistance to the proprietary authorities for the restoration of order. The grants under authority of Nichols were declared by the duke to be void.

22. A king's commission was sent to Deputy-Governor Berry, confirming his appointment and commanding all persons to give obedience to his authority. The proprietors also sent to Governor Berry an explanation of their "Concessions," which made several important changes in the original constitution. The power of the executive was extended in the appointment of officers of the Province, both civil and military. It was also provided that in all General Assemblies the governor and his Council were to sit by themselves, and the deputies or representatives were to form a separate chamber. Instructions were given to the governor and Council directing that lands should be purchased from the Indians only in the names of the proprietors. The final payment of all quit-rents was postponed three years from 1673.

23. Lord Berkeley, one of the proprietors, had become discouraged at the management of affairs in New Jersey, and

21. How was the difficulty settled?

22. Who was commissioned governor? What changes were made in the Concessions?

23. What change was made in the proprietorship?

therefore, on the 18th of March, 1673, sold his one-half interest in the Province for less than \$5000. John Fenwick and Edward Byllinge, two English Quakers, were the purchasers.

24. A dispute arose between the new proprietors about the division of their property, and William Penn, who afterward became the founder of Pennsylvania, was chosen arbitrator to settle the difficulty, and succeeded to the satisfaction of all parties interested. Fenwick sailed from London in 1675, in the ship "Griffith," with his family and a small company of Quakers. This was the first English vessel that came to New Jersey with immigrants. The party sailed up the Delaware bay, and entering a creek, landed on its banks three miles and a half from the Delaware. This creek, and the settlement founded on it, Fenwick named Salem. This was the first English settlement permanently established in West Jersey.

24. What dispute arose and how was it settled? When and by whom was a new settlement made?

CHAPTER II.

Division of the Province—East and West Jersey.



THE HOME OF AN EARLY SETTLER.

1. THE war between Holland and England, which broke out in 1672, extended to America. A squadron of Dutch vessels appeared before New York in July, 1673, and demanded the surrender of the English authorities at that post. Manhattan Island was surrendered without resistance, and the fall of New York was immediately followed by the subjection of the surrounding country, including New Jersey. The officers of this Province were summoned to meet the commander of the Dutch fleet on Manhattan Island and take an oath of allegiance.

2. The Dutch rule was, however, of short duration. On

CHAPTER II.—1. When and by whom was the country reconquered? What was demanded of the public officers of New Jersey?

2. How was the country regained by England? Who was appointed governor?

the 9th of February, 1674, a treaty of peace was concluded between England and Holland, under which New Jersey again became an English Province, and the title of its proprietors was reconfirmed. Edmund Andross was appointed governor of New York, and Philip Carteret returned to America as governor of New Jersey.

3. Governor Carteret met with no opposition from the settlers. He published his instructions at Bergen on the 6th of November, 1674, in the presence of his Council and commissioners from most of the towns in the Province, and thus resumed the reins of authority with the approbation of his people. The General Assembly was convened on the 5th of November, 1675. Eight members of Council, including the governor, were present, and fourteen representatives from the towns. Laws were enacted at this session for the defence of the Province, providing for the organization and arming of military companies and the erection of forts. County courts were established, and a treasurer was appointed. An act of amnesty was passed, granting full and free pardon to all persons who had been guilty of any offence against the laws of the Province.

4. On the 1st of July, 1676, the Province was divided into two portions, to be called East and West New Jersey. Philip Carteret was retained as governor of East New Jersey. Having completed the organization of his government, Carteret endeavored to establish a commerce for his Province, and attempted to open a port at Elizabeth, where vessels might enter from and clear to any ports in the world. In 1679 he issued a proclamation, declaring Amboy

3. How was Governor Carteret received? What is said of the meeting and acts of the Assembly?

4. When and how was New Jersey divided? What did Governor Carteret endeavor to do? How were the efforts to establish commerce resisted?

to be a free port of entry to all vessels trading to East Jersey. The first trader to the Province was a vessel from Barbadoes, which entered the port at Amboy. This circumstance called into action the interference of Governor Andross of New York, who was always ready to take advantage of any provocation to meddle with the government of his neighbors. He sent messengers to Amboy to take possession of the Barbadoes vessel and bring it to New York, where the master was compelled to pay duties.

5. The Assembly of East Jersey entered a strong protest against this procedure, and offered a premium of £150 for the encouragement of vessels to enter the ports of East Jersey, notwithstanding the opposition of the governor of New York. In March, 1679, Andross directed a communication to Governor Carteret, requesting him to cease from the exercise of any authority until his power should be properly acknowledged by the authorities on Manhattan Island. Governor Carteret called a meeting of his Council and of the most eminent men in his Province, and after full consultation with these, replied to the demands made by Andross. He declared that his authority was not founded upon any presumption or pretence, but upon the grant from his royal highness and the commands of the king of England; and that he and his Council and the people felt bound to the government of Sir George Carteret, and were resolved to maintain it by force if necessary.

6. Andross issued a proclamation dissolving the government of New Jersey, and required that all persons should submit to him as a representative of the king's authority. Governor Carteret replied in a counter-proclamation, that

5. What action did the Assembly take on this subject? Relate the controversy between Governor Andross and Governor Carteret.

6. What action did Governor Andross take? How did Governor Carteret reply?

his authority had been established in pursuance of his majesty's commission and command, and that it could not be surrendered without the same command; and that the people of his Province were resolved to live and die with the name of true subjects, and not traitors.

7. Sir George Carteret, the proprietor of East Jersey, died in the year 1679, and the Province descended by will to trustees, to be sold for the benefit of his creditors. His widow, Elizabeth Carteret, became proprietress, as guardian for her grandson. The death of the proprietor caused no immediate change in the management of public affairs.

8. On the 30th of April, 1680, Andross sent an armed force into New Jersey, which seized Governor Philip Carteret and carried him a prisoner to New York, where he was detained until the 27th of May. A court convened for his trial, and declared him innocent of all the charges brought against him by the officious Andross. Yet, notwithstanding his acquittal, Andross declared that he should not again enter the Province of New Jersey until he gave security not to assume any authority or jurisdiction there, either civil or military.

9. Having thus disposed of Carteret, Andross attempted to take possession of his Province. He appeared at the General Assembly, which convened on the 2d of June, 1680, and informed that body that he had brought the king's letters patent, under the great seal of England, to his highness, the Duke of York, and also the duke's commission to himself; and that these gave him authority over the government

7. When did Sir George Carteret die? What disposition was made of his property in New Jersey?

8. What outrage was committed by Governor Andross?

9. How did he attempt to take possession of the Province? What reply did the Assembly make to his demands?

of New Jersey. He recommended the passage of an act confirming all former proceedings in the Province, and demanded the acknowledgment of the authority of the Assembly of New York over that of New Jersey. The Assembly replied with boldness, that they were the representatives of the freeholders of the Province; that they had their authority from a royal grant; that the great charter of England was the only rule of safety to freeborn Englishmen, and that they could acknowledge no other authority than that derived from the grants to the proprietary government of their Province. This firmness on the part of the Assembly completely defeated the designs of Andross.

10. In September of this year a communication was received from Lady Elizabeth Carteret, containing an absolute command to her government not to take notice of any commissions, warrants or orders from Sir Edmund Andross. She also directed that an account of the charges and damages sustained by her Province in consequence of the usurpation of Andross should be drawn up and sent to England. A communication was sent to Andross from the duke, commanding him to desist from any further interference with the government of New Jersey, and declaring that Philip Carteret was the recognized executive of East New Jersey. In order to prevent any further troubles between these neighboring Provinces, the Duke of York authorized his attorneys, on the 6th of September, 1680, to prepare a full and complete conveyance of all his rights and interests in the government of East New Jersey unto the proprietors, and notice of this complete transfer was sent to the governor of New York.

11. The contest with the authorities at New York had

10. How was the difficulty finally settled?

11. What dispute arose between the Assembly and the governor? How was it ended?

prevented the people of New Jersey from giving any attention to the alterations made in their constitution by the explanation of the "Concessions" brought from England by Governor Carteret. In October, 1681, the Assembly convened at Elizabeth, and at once entered upon the discussion of this subject. The representatives of the people declared that the proprietors had no right to change the "Concessions," and that the changes were contrary to express stipulations and grants. The governor and Council insisted that the alterations had become necessary, and were warranted by the change of circumstances and the times. A violent dispute arose, which was terminated by a proclamation from Governor Carteret, dissolving the House of Deputies.

12. This was an exercise of authority under the new interpretation of the constitution. The deputies unanimously sent a protest against the act, as being contrary to the "Concessions" and an innovation on the government. According to the original constitution, the Assembly had power to determine its own meetings and adjournments.

13. The trustees under the will of the late Sir George Carteret now offered the Province of East Jersey for sale, but no private purchasers presenting themselves, it was resolved to put up the whole proprietary interests at public auction. Fortunately for the settlers, William Penn, with eleven associates, became the purchasers.*

14. These associates sold their entire interests to James,

* The original proprietors were: William Penn, Robert West, Thomas Rudyard, Samuel Groome, Thomas Hart, Robert Mew, Ambrose Riggs, John Hayward, Hugh Hartshorne, Clement Plumstead, Thomas Cooper, Thomas Wilcox.

-
12. How did the deputies receive this exercise of authority?
13. What change was made in the proprietorship of the Province?
14. What further change was made?

Earl of Perth, John Drumond, Robert Barclay, David Barclay, Robert Gordon, Arent Somnans, Gowen Laurie, Edward Byllinge, James Braine, William Gibson, James Barker, Robert Turner, Thomas Warne.

15. The deeds of conveyance were dated the 1st and 2d of February, 1682. Each of these purchasers soon afterward sold one-half of his respective interest to a new associate, and thus the number of the proprietors was doubled. Though the original proprietors were all of the Society of Friends, in the subsequent division of the Province members of other sects were admitted to the proprietaryship. The conveyance to the new proprietors was dated 14th of March, 1682, and was signed by his royal highness, the Duke of York. On the 3d of November, 1683, the king issued a letter, in which he confirmed the grant of the Duke of York to the twenty-four proprietors of East Jersey.

16. The new proprietors appointed Robert Barclay governor. He was a native of Scotland, and one of the most eminent of the associates of William Penn. He was distinguished both for his learning and for his religious piety. He accepted the appointment under the express stipulation that he would not be required to go to the Province, and that he should have power to appoint a deputy. Thomas Rudyard, one of the proprietors, was appointed, by Barclay, deputy-governor. He departed for the Province in company with Samuel Groome, another of the proprietors, who had been commissioned receiver and surveyor-general.

17. Governor Barclay sent a letter with his deputy to "the planters and inhabitants of the Province of East Jersey

15. When were the deeds of conveyance dated? What did the new proprietors do?

16. Who was appointed governor? What is said of Governor Barclay? Who was appointed deputy-governor?

17. What message did Governor Barclay send to the people?

in America," in which he stated that it was the desire of himself and his associates to promote the welfare of the people; that they held themselves obliged by the laws of the country and the just laws of men, as well as their own interest, to use all proper means to render the plantation prosperous. Upon his arrival in the Province, Rudyard appointed six persons as his Council, in the presence of whom he was sworn into office as deputy-governor.*

18. Before the arrival of Governor Rudyard, the Assembly was convened. It met on the 1st of March, 1682, at Elizabeth. Two subsequent sessions were held in the same year, and important laws were passed. Four counties were erected—Bergen, Essex, Middlesex and Monmouth. For each of these a high-sheriff was commissioned, and the boundaries were defined.

19. Acts were passed reorganizing and establishing the judiciary department of the government. Courts which had been erected without the authority of the Assembly were abolished. One general court for the whole Province was established, called "The Court of Common Right." To this court appeals might be taken from any inferior tribunal in all actions or suits for £5 or upward. It had jurisdiction in all capital, criminal and civil causes of equity, and causes triable at common law. It was to consist of twelve members, and hold four terms, at Elizabeth. County courts were authorized in each county within the Province, in which trials by jury were allowed.

20. The Assembly revised the criminal and penal code.

* The members of the Council were Lewis Morris, John Berry, John Palmer, William Sandford, Lawrence Andross and Benjamin Price.

18. What did the Assembly do?

19. How were the courts established?

20. What is said of the criminal code?

Capital punishment was limited to a much smaller number of cases than under the former laws. It was provided that in all capital or criminal cases there should be a grand inquest, and that twelve men of the neighborhood should try the offender. All persons arrested should be bailable by sufficient sureties. The estates of murderers, after all debts were paid, were to be divided, one-third to be given to the heirs of the sufferers and two-thirds to the heirs of the criminal. Penalties were prescribed against profane swearing, drunkenness and Sabbath breaking.

21. A difficulty arose between the deputy-governor and the surveyor-general. Rudyard was appointed secretary and register, and Gawen Lawrie, a Quaker and one of the proprietors, was appointed deputy-governor. His commission was dated July, 1683. Lawrie had long been interested in West Jersey, and was familiar with the affairs of the Province. He was recommended by Barclay as "his trusty and well-beloved fellow-proprietor." He was appointed for a term not exceeding seven years, with power in case of urgent necessity to appoint a deputy under himself.

22. Governor Lawrie arrived in the Province in 1684, and took the oath of office on the 28th of February of that year. He carried with him a new code of laws, called the "Fundamental Concessions." These declared that Barclay had been appointed governor for all the days of his life, but provided that after his death the proprietors should choose a successor, who should be required to reside in the Province, and who should continue in office not longer than three years; and that a proposition for his reappointment or the

21. What change was made in the administration?

22. When did Laurie arrive in the Province? What alterations were made in the fundamental law?

appointment of his son "should be esteemed as a betrayal of the public liberty of the Province."

23. The legislative authority was placed in the "Great Council," to consist of the twenty-four proprietors or their proxies, and one hundred and forty-four persons to be chosen by the freemen of the Province. At first, and until after the Province should be fully divided, only seventy-two representatives were to be chosen. One-half of the proprietors or their proxies, and one-half of the representatives should form a quorum, and the consent of twelve of the former and of two-thirds of the members present was required to pass an act.

24. All laws were to be published, and no law should remain in force more than fifty years after it was enacted, unless confirmed, excepting only the fundamental articles, which were not to be repealed, but to remain for ever in force. The executive authority was placed in the governor and "Common Council," the latter to consist of the twenty-four proprietors or their proxies and twelve persons chosen by ballot out of the "Great Council." This executive body appointed the public officers for the Province, such as secretary, register, treasurer and surveyor-general, and all the sheriffs, judges and justices of the peace for their several counties. It was provided that no person in the Province should be arrested, imprisoned or injured in his person or estate except by the lawful judgment of his peers. All trials should be by twelve men, the peers and equals of the accused. Persons of every religious persuasion were allowed to appear in any court in their own manner and plead their own cause, and no persons were allowed to take money for pleading or advice in such cases.

23. What is said of the legislative department?

24. What is said of laws? Of the executive authority? How were public officers appointed? How were court trials conducted?

25. No person who should "confess and acknowledge the One, Almighty and Eternal God, and hold himself obliged in conscience to live peaceably and quietly in civil society, should be molested or prejudged for his religious persuasion and exercise in the matter of faith or worship, or be compelled to frequent or attend any religious place or ministry. But no man should be admitted a member of the Great or Common Council, or to a position of public trust, who should not profess faith in Jesus Christ, and solemnly declare that he doth not feel himself bound in conscience to do anything to subvert the government of the Province, or injure any person because they may differ from him in opinion, or because in his opinion they are heretics."

26. The provisions for the defence of the Province were such as to harmonize with the views of all religious sects. No one having conscientious scruples against bearing arms could be forced into the military service.

27. In February, 1685, Charles II. died, and James, Duke of York, became king of England. In this elevated position he had little regard for the grants and the engagements he had made in a lower situation. Though he had at three different times conveyed all the rights of ownership and government in New Jersey to the proprietors of that Province, he now deliberately attempted to annul these contracts and to resume possession of the territory he had previously sold. In April, 1686, he caused a suit to be brought against the proprietors for the purpose of having the proprietary titles re-vested in the crown. During the pendency of these proceedings the General Assembly was convened for the first time under Governor Lawrie. It met at Perth Amboy

25. What is said of religious toleration?

26. What is said of military service?

27. When did the Duke of York become king? How did the new king treat the proprietors of New Jersey?

on the 6th of April, 1686. At this session the place of holding the courts of common rights was changed, in accordance with the orders of the proprietors, from Elizabeth to Perth Amboy. A law was passed prohibiting the wearing of arms or the sending a challenge to any person to fight a duel.

28. The proprietors and the people soon became dissatisfied with the administration of Laurie, and on the 4th of June, 1686, he was superseded by the appointment of Lord Neill Campbell, a brother of the Duke of Argyle. The removal of a Quaker and the appointment of a Scotch Presbyterian gave great satisfaction to the inhabitants of East Jersey. The Quakers were not numerous in the Province, and a majority of the people, both of the old and of the new settlers, were of other persuasions. Many had come from New England, and brought with them their stern Puritan faith. Many immigrants had also come from Scotland, who adhered strongly to the Presbyterian Church.

29. The new deputy-governor had purchased an interest in the proprietary right of East Jersey, and had sent over a large number of settlers. Campbell remained in the Province but a short time. He returned to England on the 10th of December, leaving the government in charge of Andrew Hamilton, a Scotchman, who had lately arrived in the country. Hamilton was commissioned deputy-governor in March, 1687, and at once entered upon the duties of his office. At a session of General Assembly, held on the 14th of May, 1688, the county of Middlesex was divided into Middlesex and Somerset counties.

28. What is said of Laurie's administration? Who was appointed governor? What was the effect of this change?

29. What is said of Campbell's administration? Who succeeded him? What new county was erected?

30. The proprietaries of both East and West New Jersey had never received any profits from their possessions in America. They had been continually annoyed by the agents of the duke at New York and at New Castle on the Delaware, and an extinction of their title was now threatened by the suit of the king. They therefore proposed a surrender of the government to the crown. Negotiations for that purpose were entered into, but they were not completed until after the accession of Queen Anne, in 1702. The deed of transfer was entitled, "The surrender from the proprietors of East and West New Jersey of their perpetual right of government to her majesty," and was dated the 15th of April, 1702.

31. This instrument was signed by twenty-two persons for the eastern Province and by twenty-two for the western. In two days after this, the government was formally accepted by the queen at the Court of St. James, in the presence of a number of persons of the court and some of the proprietors, and the deed of surrender was enrolled in her majesty's high court of chancery.

30. What important change was made in the government? When did the transfer take place?

31. How was the transfer effected?

CHAPTER III.

The Province of West Jersey.



GOING ASHORE ON THE ICE.

1. In the second grant made by the Duke of York to the proprietors of New Jersey a division line between East and West Jersey was indicated. The boundaries, however, were not surveyed. After West Jersey had been transferred to William Penn and his associates, an agreement was entered into between the proprietors of the two Provinces, which established the division line, beginning at Little Egg Harbor and extending north-westward to a point on the Delaware river in 41 degrees of north latitude. This article of agreement was called "An indenture *quinti parti*," because it was made between five persons. It was dated July 1, 1676.

2. All that portion of New Jersey lying east of this line

CHAPTER III.—1. How was New Jersey divided?

2. What were the divisions called? How was Fenwicke's interest disposed of?

was called East New Jersey, and all that lying west of it was called West New Jersey ; and each was recognized as an independent Province. After this line had been established, John Fenwick's interest in West Jersey was conveyed to John Eldridge and Edmund Warner in fee, and they were admitted into the number of proprietors.

3. In order to establish a government for the Province of West Jersey, provisional authority was given to Richard Hartshore and Richard Guy, residents of East Jersey, and to James Wasse, who was sent especially from England to act on behalf of the proprietors. These persons were commissioned on the 18th of August, 1676, by Byllinge and his trustees, in conjunction with Eldridge and Warner, and full power was given them to conduct the affairs of the government in accordance with instructions from the proprietors.

4. Fenwick, who had founded a settlement at Salem, refused to recognize the transfer of his portion of the Province to Eldridge and Warner, and declared himself to be independent of this new government. It therefore became the first duty of the commissioners to settle this difficulty. All efforts, however, for that purpose failed.

5. The original plan of the government was devised by William Penn and his immediate associates. It was afterward approved by all the proprietors interested in the Province, and was first published on the 3d of March, 1676, as
• “The Concessions and Agreements of the proprietors, freeholders and inhabitants of the Province of West Jersey in America.”

6. This constitution declared that no man or number of men on earth had power or authority to rule over men's con-

3. How was the government of West Jersey established?

4. How did Fenwicke regard the new government?

5. Who devised the plan of government? When was it published?

6. What did the constitution provide?

sciences in religious matters; and that no person or persons within the Province should be in any wise called in question or punished, in person, estate or privilege, on account of opinion, judgment, faith or worship toward God in matters of religion. That no proprietor or inhabitant of the Province should be deprived or condemned of life, limb, liberty or estate, without due trial and judgment passed by twelve good and lawful men of his neighborhood. That no person should be arrested or imprisoned, except in criminal and treasonable cases, until personal summons, setting forth the cause, should have been given, and sufficient time allowed to make answer; and that no man should be imprisoned for debt if he had neither goods nor property wherewith to pay. That all the inhabitants of the Province should have the right to attend court and be present at all proceedings, "to the end that justice may not be done in a corner, nor in any covert manner, it being intended and resolved, by the help of the Lord and by these concessions and fundamentals, that all and every person and persons inhabiting this Province shall, as far as in us lies, be free from oppression and slavery."

7. It was declared that the rights and privileges granted in this instrument were to continue as the foundation of the government, and that they were fixed and unalterable, not to be revoked or changed at any time by the legislative authority. They were to be read at the beginning and dissolving of each General Assembly, and were also to be read "in a solemn manner" four times in a year in every hall of justice in the Province.

8. The executive authority of the government was lodged in the hands of commissioners, to be appointed at first by

7. How long were these laws to remain in force? When were they to be read?

8. How was the executive authority exercised?

the proprietors or a majority of them; but after the further settlement of the Province they were to be chosen by the resident proprietors and inhabitants, on the 25th of March of each year. The first election for commissioners occurred in 1680.

9. The commissioners were empowered to govern the affairs of the Province in accordance with the provisions of the constitution; to superintend the execution of the laws; to see that the officers of the courts established by law fully performed their duties; to punish any delinquency or abuse of power; to suspend the execution of the sentences of the courts until the meeting of Assembly; to see that lands were surveyed and that titles were properly made; and generally to provide for the safety and peace of the Province.

10. The legislative authority was lodged in a General Assembly, to consist of one representative from each of the one hundred proprietary divisions in the Province, to be elected by the inhabitants therein on the first day of October of each year. These were to meet annually in one chamber, and had authority to fix their own time of meeting and adjournment. The votes of two-thirds of the members present were required to pass any act that was submitted to them. The Assembly had power to pass laws necessary for the government of the Province, and to provide that the administrations of justice and the characters of the laws should be agreeable to the laws and customs of England. Chief justices, ambassadors and commissioners of the public seal and treasury, were chosen by the Assembly. Justices of the peace and constables were elected by the people. Each member received one shilling a day "as the servant of the people."

9. What was the power of the commissioners?

10. How was the General Assembly constituted? What were the powers of the Assembly?

11. The constitution provided that before any lands could be taken up by settlers, they must be purchased from the Indians by the commissioners, and that when any difficulty arose between the natives and the settlers the commissioners had full authority to adjust the matter. They were charged to take good care in every case that full justice should be done to the Indians; and in all cases of trials between natives and the inhabitants, the trials should be by six of the inhabitants and the same number of Indians. The purchasers of land were to pay one penny and a half per acre to the proprietors for all lands that should be laid out in towns, and one penny per acre for all other lands. One hundred and fifty-six names were subscribed to this constitution.

12. This was the first effort of the Quakers at legislation. Many of the principles that were then adopted have run through all the constitutional law of the American States, substituting mercy and love for severe justice and revenge.

13. One of the most remarkable features in this instrument is the fact that no authority is retained by the proprietary body. "We put the power in the people," was the language of the fundamental law; and it fully provided that no authority was to exist in the Province except such as was established by popular action. No further restraints were imposed or allowed than were necessary for the maintenance of order. The constitution gave the fullest security to liberty, and was in that respect in advance of all governments then existing. It gave free scope for individual effort and action, and completely enfranchised the minds of the inhabitants. The person of every citizen was safe; and his

11. How were public lands to be disposed of? What is said of the treatment of Indians?

12. What is said of this legislation?

13. What was the character of the government?

property was placed wholly beyond the reach of arbitrary exactions.

14. The proprietors appointed nine executive commissioners under this constitution.* They arrived in the Province in August, 1677, accompanied by a large number of settlers, most of whom were members of the Society of Friends. The company landed at the mouth of Raccoon creek on the Delaware, where a few Swedes from the west bank of the river had settled. This was the second body of emigrants from England to West Jersey. The commissioners purchased from the natives three tracts of land on the Delaware, the whole reaching from Assunpink on the north to Old Man's creek on the south. The southern boundary was the line of the territory owned by Fenwick.

15. At about this time two land companies were organized in England to settle lands in West Jersey, one called the Yorkshire company and the other the London company. The Yorkshire company selected a tract extending from Rancocas creek to the Falls of the Delaware, which was surveyed and assigned to the agents of the company as the "First tenth." The agents of the London company took up a tract on the Delaware in the vicinity of Arwamas and Timber creeks. Afterward, however, an agreement was made between these two companies for the purpose of settling a town jointly. They selected a site on the Delaware and laid out a town, to which they gave the name of Beverly. This name was afterward changed to Bridlington, and finally to Burlington,

* The first commissioners appointed were: Thomas Olive, Robert Stacy, Benjamin Scott, Daniel Wills, John Kinsey, John Renford, Richard Guy, Joseph Helmsley and Thomas Foulke.

14. When did the executive commissioners arrive in the Province? Where did they land?

15. What companies were organized? Where did these companies settle?

which last name it still bears. The lands transferred to the London company were called the "Second tenth."

16. The proprietors made wide publication of the principles of the government and the character of the country in West Jersey, and William Penn and his colleagues addressed a circular letter to the Friends, setting forth the advantages of the independent settlement, governed by Quaker principles, in a new country. Large numbers of the Quakers, who had long suffered severe persecutions in Europe, availed themselves of the opportunities thus opened to escape from the hands of their oppressors. In the course of the year 1677 upward of four hundred persons of this faith immigrated to West New Jersey. The population was thus rapidly increased by the arrival of families distinguished for Christian virtues, intelligence, energy and skill.

17. Following the ship which brought the commissioners came the "Willing Mind," bringing about seventy passengers. It arrived at Elsinburg, on the Delaware, in November. Next came the "Martha," from Yorkshire, with one hundred and fourteen passengers, and in December, 1678, the "Shield" arrived from Hull. As the "Shield" was passing Coaquanock, the site of what afterward became the city of Philadelphia, her spar struck the trees, and some one on board remarked, "How fine a spot this is for a town!" The ship sailed up the river to Burlington, where the passengers next morning went ashore on the ice.

18. Though many settlers arrived in the Province, some of them coming in the middle of winter, the hardships endured were comparatively few. Perseverance, industry, temperance and self-reliance, the strong characteristics of this

16. How was the population increased?

17. What ships arrived?

18. How did the settlers escape hardships?

people, surmounted every difficulty and placed the strangers in the new world in comfortable dwellings.

19. Although the population in West Jersey increased rapidly, and the people were industrious and prosperous, the government was not established without difficulty. The Duke of York and his agents attempted the same interference with the proprietary rights that had so greatly embarrassed Sir George Carteret and his associates in East Jersey. Against this interference an earnest protest was made; and an argument in behalf of the colonists drawn up by William Penn, George Hutchinson and others, chiefly Quakers, evinced a spirit of liberty worthy the founders of an early commonwealth in North America, and contained the germs of those principles which were subsequently incorporated in the Declaration of Independence, and which finally led to the emancipation of the colonies and the establishment of an independent nation.

20. The proprietaries declared that they had bought the territory and the government, which had been conveyed by the crown to the duke, and by the duke to Lord Berkeley, and by Lord Berkeley to his successors; that they had paid a valuable consideration; and that in the conveyance the powers of government were expressly granted; and that without these they could not have been induced to purchase the territory, for the plain reason that to all prudent men a government of the people is more inviting than the soil. They very pertinently asked, "What is good land without good laws? And if we could not assure the people of an easy and free and safe government, both with respect to their spiritual and worldly property, a mere wilderness would be no en-

19. How was the government embarrassed? What was the character of the protest of the proprietors?

20. What did the proprietors declare? What pertinent questions did they ask?

couragement; for it were madness to leave a free, good and improved country to plant in the wilderness and there adventure money—thousands of pounds—to give an absolute title to another person to tax us at will and pleasure.”

21. They protested against the attempt of the Duke of York to collect taxes, not because it laid upon them a burden or because of any hardship it enforced, but because they believed it to be wrong. “To give up the power of making laws is to change the government, to sell, or rather to resign ourselves to the will of another, and that for nothing. For under favor we buy nothing from the duke, if not the right of an undisturbed colonizing, and that as Englishmen, with no diminution, but expectation of some increase of these freedoms and privileges enjoyed in our own country. The soil is not his; it is the natives’, by the laws of nations. To conclude this point, we humbly say that we have not lost any part of our liberty by leaving our country; for we leave not our king or our government by quitting our soil, but were transmitted to a place given by the same king, with express limitation to erect no polity contrary to the established government.”

22. Unpalatable as this argument must have been to the British court it was triumphant, and the duke was compelled to abandon all claims to West Jersey, and to confirm the title to the soil of the Province in the fullest terms to William Penn and his associates. In this conveyance the right of government was expressly lodged in Edward Byllinge, his heirs and assigns. A few years later, acting under this conveyance, Byllinge attempted to assume the sole control of the government. The battle of rights was there-

21. What did they protest against?

22. What was the effect of this protest?

fore to be fought over again. The second victory, like the first, was gained by the people.

23. Though the proprietors were not satisfied with the action of the duke in lodging the sole right of government in Byllinge, they nevertheless elected him governor and gave him authority to appoint a deputy. Under this authority he appointed Samuel Jennings deputy-governor, in 1679, but when a few years later he attempted to remove his deputy, the General Assembly disputed his right to do so, and elected Jennings governor of the Province, and successfully resisted the pretensions of Byllinge. In 1684 the Assembly sent Governor Jennings a commissioner to England to negotiate with Byllinge for the recognition of the principles of the "Concessions," which provided that purchasers of territory should become participants in the government. Upon the departure of Jennings, Thomas Olive was elected governor. The mission was successful, and the government was restored to its original basis as set forth in the "Concessions." John Skeime was then received as the deputy-governor of Byllinge.

24. Byllinge died in 1687, and Dr. Daniel Coxe, of London, already a large proprietor, purchased the interest of Byllinge's heirs in the soil and government. Coxe was elected governor of the Province, and continued in that office until the year 1690. In 1691 he conveyed the government to a company of proprietors called the "West Jersey Society," who, in 1692, appointed Andrew Hamilton governor. Thus the question of the right to govern was finally settled.

25. Under the administration of Governor Jennings the first Assembly convened on the 25th of November, 1681.

23. Who was elected governor? Who appointed deputy-governor?

24. What change occurred in the proprietorship?

25. What laws were passed by the first Assembly?

This body enacted several important laws. It provided for the annual election and meeting of the Legislature; for the appointment and removal of officers; declared that no taxes or customs should continue longer than one year; that no one should be incapable of holding office by reason of his religious belief. It restricted the power and the authority of the deputy-governor. A notable act passed by this Assembly was one providing for the building of a highway from Burlington to Salem, and another imposing a heavy penalty for the selling of intoxicating liquors to the Indians.

26. The second Assembly met in May, 1682. It provided for the issuing of the coin called "Patrick's half-pence," with a condition that no one should be compelled to receive more than five shillings of it in one payment. It established Burlington and Salem as ports of entry, and empowered justices to solemnize marriages on fourteen days' notice and consent of the parents. It directed that ten bushels of corn, necessary apparel, two horses and one axe should be given as freedom dues to servants. It prohibited the imprisonment of debtors who surrendered their estates, and declared the town of Burlington to be the chief city of the Province.

27. At the third session, which convened in May, 1683, the governor, Council and Assembly met together and constituted the General Assembly of the Province. An act was passed at this session for the encouragement of learning and the better education of youth. It set aside the island of Matenickunk for school purposes "to the town of Burlington and to others concerned therein in the First and Second tenths," and declared that all the rents and profits therein should be for ever employed for maintaining schools.

26. What by the second Assembly?

27. What important act was passed by the third Assembly?

28. During the period of ten years the farmers of West Jersey were undisturbed, and the Province increased in population and prosperity. The laws were mild, contained no enactments against arson, no prescribed punishment for murder or treason, and yet during twenty-four years under their administration these crimes were unknown within the Province. In every case the legislation of West Jersey sought reparation and reclamation of the offender rather than punishment. Whoever destroyed the property of his neighbor was condemned to make a fourfold return and to suffer imprisonment at labor; and personal injuries might be pardoned by the sufferer. Thus in all cases mercy presided over the justice-seat.

29. One of the early deputies said of the inhabitants: "They are generally a sober, professing people, wise in their generation, courteous in their behavior and respectful to those in office. There is not in all the Province a poor body that wants. The servants work not so much by a third as they do in England, and are fed much better. They have beef, pork, bacon, pudding, milk, butter, and good beer or cider to drink. When they are out of their time they have land for themselves, and generally turn farmers. Servants' wages are not under two shillings a day, beside victuals."

30. In this season of prosperity a third tract of land was sold to emigrants from Ireland. This was called the "Irish tenth." It extended from Pensaukin to Timber creek. The "Fourth tenth" extended from Timber creek to Old Man's creek. The settlers in the "Third and Fourth tenths" found it inconvenient to transact their public business in Burlington and Salem, and therefore resolved to establish a central

28. What is said of the spirit of the laws?

29. What is said of the character of the people?

30. What new settlement was made? What new county?

jurisdiction, and for this purpose a convention was held in Gloucester in May, 1686. This convention adopted an agreement which determined the limits and the jurisdiction of the territory and divided it into townships, and provided for the establishment of courts, with the times and places of their sittings. This new division was called the county of Gloucester.

31. Under the administration of Governor Hamilton the Assembly convened on the 3d of November, 1692. At this session the boundaries between counties were confirmed. The division between Burlington and Gloucester was defined, and a new county called Cape May was established. It provided that courts for the trial of small cases might be held in the several divisions of the Province, but higher cases were to be tried in the sessions at Salem.

32. In 1694 the manner of electing representatives to the General Assembly was changed. Before that time they had been elected from the several tenths, but it was then provided that they should be chosen from counties. In the apportionment, Burlington was given 20 representatives, Gloucester 20, Salem 10, and Cape May 5. The appointment of Governor Hamilton had been hailed with delight by the people, and his administration resulted in great good to the Province.

33. The first "Friends' Yearly Meeting" was held at Governor Jennings' house, near Burlington, on the 28th of June, 1681. The old house is still standing, and is on the farm owned by Joseph Parrish.

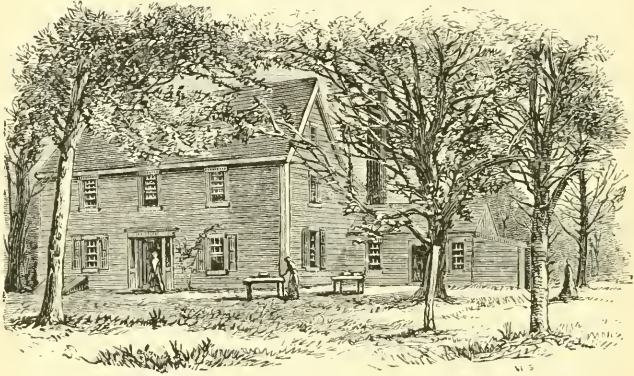
31. When was Cape May county formed?

32. How was representation apportioned?

33. Where and when was the first yearly meeting held?

CHAPTER IV.

The Royal Government Established—Cornbury's Administration.



GOVERNOR JENNING'S HOUSE.

1. THE articles of surrender, accepted by Queen Anne, April 17th, 1702, transferred the government of the Jerseys to the crown, but left the ownership of the soil with the old proprietors. There were thus two authorities set up within the Province—one of government and the other of property. The Province of New Jersey, now comprising the whole of East and West Jersey, contained at the time of the surrender about 20,000 inhabitants, of which number about 12,000 were in East and 8000 in West Jersey. Most of the inhabitants were Quakers, Presbyterians and Anabaptists. There were

CHAPTER IV.—1. What was the effect of the transfer of the government to the crown? What was the number and character of inhabitants in East and West Jersey at the time of their transfer?

two Episcopal ministers in the Province, but the members of that denomination were not sufficiently numerous and wealthy to provide churches for their rectors. The militia force numbered 1400 men. Immigrants had come from all parts of Europe; the people therefore differed widely in character, language and habits. All, however, had come to the Western world for one purpose—fleeing oppression in Europe, seeking liberty of conscience and perfect freedom in America. By the common bond of human rights they were closely joined in orderly communities. The habits of industry and economy, so common among the Scotch and Quakers, the Puritans and the Dutch, soon gained for New Jersey a prosperity that invited a large immigration.

2. Slavery was introduced into these settlements at a very early period, planted and protected by royal patronage. The efforts of the German settlers in Pennsylvania to restrict the trade in slaves were heartily seconded by the inhabitants of New Jersey. In the year 1696 the Quakers united with their brethren in Pennsylvania in recommending their own sect to refrain from the importation of slaves and from the employment of them.

3. The commerce of the Province had already become considerable. The exports consisted of agricultural produce, furs, skins and fish oil. At this time Burlington was the principal port, and it was commended by early writers for the comfort and neatness of its buildings. At the beginning of the seventeenth century it contained a thriving manufactory of linen and woolen cloth. These, however, were soon smothered by the selfish policy of the mother-country.

4. The new constitution under the queen's government was published on the 16th of November, 1702. Lord Corn-

-
2. What is said of slavery in the Province?
 3. What is said of commerce? Of Burlington?
 4. When was the constitution under the queen's government pub-

bury was appointed governor both of New York and of New Jersey. Under this constitution the government of New Jersey was vested in a governor, Council and General Assembly. The governor and members of the Council were appointed by the crown. The General Assembly consisted of 24 representatives, chosen by the inhabitants. The first apportionment was 2 representatives from Perth Amboy, 2 from Burlington, 2 from Salem and 2 from each of the nine counties of the Province.* The constitution provided that a representative must be the owner of at least 1000 acres of land in the division from which he was chosen, or must own personal estate to the value of £500. No person could vote who did not own at least 100 acres of land, or personal estate to the value of £50.

5. The Assembly was to meet alternately at Perth Amboy and at Burlington, and might be convened and adjourned or dissolved by order of the governor. Full power was given to enact all laws necessary for the peace and good government of the Province, provided no laws should be passed in conflict with the laws and constitution of the English government. The constitution provided that the proprietary rights, the rights of the inhabitants and the Indian policy established by the former government should be maintained. The constitution also provided that all laws should within three months after the passage thereof be sent to England for approbation, and that all such as were not approved under the royal authority should become utterly void.

* The names of the counties were: Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, Monmouth, Somerset, Burlington, Gloucester, Salem and Cape May.

lished? Who was appointed governor? How were the officers of the government appointed? How was the General Assembly constituted? What was the qualification of members?

5. What were the powers of the Assembly? How were laws enacted?

6. The governor had power to veto any act of the Assembly; also, with the advice and consent of the Council, to establish as many courts as might be necessary, and to determine the authorities, privileges and fees of all the officers belonging to them. He appointed judges, justices of the peace and other officers for the administration of justice. He might pardon all offences, except in cases of treason or wilful murder, when he could only reprieve. He had power to provide for the defence of the Province and to execute martial law in case of invasion or insurrection. In case of the death or absence of the governor these duties were to be performed by a lieutenant-governor commissioned by the crown, or by the oldest member of Council whose name was first placed upon the governor's instructions.

7. The constitution provided further that no man's life, member, estate or goods should be taken away other than by established laws; that liberty of conscience was to be allowed to all persons, except Papists, who conducted themselves in a peaceable, quiet manner. Persons who made a religious scruple of swearing were allowed to take a solemn affirmation instead of an oath. Encouragement was given to commerce and trade. The "Royal African Company," of England, was especially recommended to the end that the Province should be constantly supplied with "merchantable negroes" at moderate rates. The governor was enjoined to take care that God Almighty should be devoutly served throughout the Province, and an especial form of service with the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England was to be encouraged and maintained.

8. The new government was less favorable to popular in-

6. What were the powers of the governor?

7. What did the constitution provide?

8. How did the new government compare with the old? How were the liberties of the people affected by the new constitution?

terests and the rights of the people than the old had been. The powers of the representative branch were greatly restricted, and the General Assembly was wholly dependent upon the will of the governor. The establishment of courts and the fixing of the salaries of the officers were taken from the people and lodged in the executive. Public revenues and the expenditure of moneys were laid under the strict supervision of the governor. The complete religious freedom formerly enjoyed was reduced to an imperfect toleration. Papists were excepted from the grant of liberty of conscience, and the patronage of the government was given in favor of a particular Church. The institution of slavery, which had formerly been endured under protest, was now urged upon the Province by royal recommendation. Worse than all, instructions were given that, "inasmuch as great inconvenience may arise by the liberty of printing in our said Province, you are to provide by all necessary orders that no person keep any press for printing, nor that any book, pamphlet or other matters whatsoever be printed without your special leave and license first obtained."

9. Lord Cornbury arrived in New Jersey in August, 1703. His Council had previously been appointed by the queen.*

10. The governor summoned his Council to meet him, and issued orders for the election of representatives. The General Assembly convened at Perth Amboy on the 10th of November of that year. Twenty-three members were present, representing nearly all the divisions in the Province.

* The members of the first Council were : Edward Hunloke, Lewis Morris, Andrew Bowne, Samuel Jennings, Thomas Revel, Francis Davenport, William Pinhorne, Samuel Leonard, George Deacon, Samuel Walker, Daniel Leeds, Samuel Sandford and Robert Quarry.

9. When did Cornbury arrive in the Province ?

10. What were the first acts of the governor ? When did the first General Assembly meet, and how was it organized ?

Thomas Gardiner, of Burlington, was chosen speaker. The governor explained the constitution and his purposes to the Council and Assembly. He assured them that they and the people they represented might enjoy all the liberty, happiness and satisfaction that good subjects might wish for, and said that they were now met for the purpose of passing such laws as might conduce to the quiet and welfare of the Province—that he was commanded to recommend them to raise a revenue for the support of the government, and to determine the rights and privileges of the proprietors to the soil.

11. The representatives returned thanks for his excellency's kind expressions, and said that they were assured that the proprietors, by their surrender of the government had put the people and the Province in much better circumstances than they were under former rulers, who had not been able to give protection "from the villainies of wicked men." They said, that "relying upon her majesty's protection, they would endeavor to do those things that would give her content and be to her honor."

12. The governor and the Assembly, however, soon fell into a violent quarrel on the question of revenue, and on the 13th of December the house was prorogued, the governor declaring that the representatives, either through want of disposition or ability, were unwilling to legislate for the good of the Province.

13. The next session of the Assembly was held at Burlington, beginning on the 7th of September, 1704. The governor again urged the necessity for determining the rights of the proprietors, and for raising a fund for the support of the government, and also to provide for the defence of the Prov-

11. How did the Assembly reply to the governor's address?

12. On what grounds did the governor and Assembly quarrel?

13. What occurred at the next meeting of the Assembly?

ince. The Assembly acted upon the business laid before it with great deliberation, and finally resolved to raise the sum of £1300 per annum for the support of the government, to continue for the term of three years. This did not meet the expectations of the governor. He demanded £2000 per annum for the term of twenty years, and arbitrarily dissolved the Assembly for refusing to grant it, and then issued a proclamation for the election of a new house, to meet on the 13th of the following November.

14. There was a majority against the government in the new Assembly, but in order to overcome this, he caused three members to be rejected, and thus secured a majority in his favor. The house thus organized by his interference, complimented his excellency for his mode of conducting the government, declaring that "it was carried on with great diligence and exquisite management, to the admiration of his friends and the envy of his enemies." The sum of £2000 per annum for two years was voted for the support of the government. An act establishing a militia force was agreed upon, and an act of amnesty for all past offences was passed. A law was enacted extending the right of suffrage to all freeholders, and declaring that the representatives met in General Assembly were the judges of the qualifications of their own members. Finally, the Assembly investigated the cases of the rejected members, and finding that no sufficient grounds existed for their exclusion, admitted them to seats.

15. Before the surrender of the government a council of proprietors had been organized in the western division of the Province, for the purpose of managing the sale and transfer of lands. This council continued to hold meetings and to transact business after the establishment of the new govern-

14. How did the governor secure a majority of the Assembly in his favor? What acts were passed?

15. What is said of the proprietary rights?

ment, until Governor Cornbury conceived it to be his duty to interfere with its authority. In 1706 he summoned the members of this council to meet him, and demanded an explanation of their powers and objects. They replied that they were entrusted with the management of all affairs relating to the landed interests of the proprietors—that they purchased lands from the natives, ordered surveys, granted warrants and inspected the rights of claimants. The governor was not satisfied with this reply, and issued an order prohibiting the council from any further exercise of power in disposing of lands.

16. In 1707, the time when the appropriation for the support of the government was exhausted, the governor ordered a new election and called a meeting of the Assembly. By this time the people had become thoroughly acquainted with the powers of the new government and the character of the governor. It was discovered that the protection which was promised came rather in the form of oppression, and that the liberty which had been formerly enjoyed by the people was now greatly restricted. The colonists were not disposed to submit quietly to this abridgment of their rights and privileges.

17. The new Assembly met on the 7th of April of this year, and among the representatives were men strong both in ability and resolution to maintain the rights of the people. The house received the governor's address, and then resolved itself into a general committee for the consideration of public grievances. It prepared and sent a petition to the queen and a remonstrance to Governor Cornbury, in which the governor was charged with interference with the rights of the proprietors; with trespassing upon the privileges of the As-

16. How was the new government now regarded?

17. What was the character of the new Assembly? What action did it take? What charges did it bring against the governor?

sembly by excluding legally-elected representatives from that body; with an undue exercise of the pardoning power, and refusing to sign bills necessary for the well-government of the Province. The members charged the governor with bribery, and said, "liberty is too valuable a thing to be easily parted with; and when such mean inducements procure such endeavors to tear it from us, we must say that they have neither heads, hearts nor souls that are not moved by the miseries of their country, and are not forward with their utmost powers lawfully to redress them." They reminded the governor, in conclusion, that no artifice was necessary to secure the affections of the people, who required only to be left in the unmolested enjoyment of what belongs to them.

18. This remonstrance was read to the governor and his Council by Samuel Jennings, speaker of the Assembly. The governor was much irritated, and frequently interrupted the reader; but Jennings calmly repeated, with strong emphasis, the passages at which he was interrupted, and read the document through. The governor requested the representatives to meet him at some future day to receive his reply. His answer was weak, undignified and abusive. It was especially severe on the Quakers, who, as a people, had given him no cause for this abuse; but the answer gave no promise of reform.

19. Soon after this the governor adjourned the Assembly, which met again in October of the same year. The first act at this session was a resolution that no money should be granted for the support of the government until redress was obtained for the grievances which had been complained of. The representatives then drew up an answer to the gov-

18. How did the governor receive the remonstrance? What was his answer thereto?

19. What occurred at the next meeting of the Assembly?

ernor's reply. They again set forth the complaints of the people in stronger language than before, and reminded his excellency that it was the General Assembly of the Province that complained, and not the Quakers, with whom they had nothing to do, but who would probably be able to vindicate themselves from the charges that were thrown upon them in the governor's answer. They declared that their expectations of full protection to their liberties under the government had not been realized, and that the reasons given by the governor to justify his conduct were insufficient; that the governor had no authority to pardon willful murderers; that his course in reference to the council of proprietors was an abuse of power, and that his rejection of members of the Assembly was wholly inconsistent with the nature of free representative bodies. It would place the liberties, the lives and the properties of the people entirely at the governor's disposal, which was contrary to the design of her majesty's government. And finally, the charge of bribery against the governor was repeated, and particular circumstances were specified. The governor refused to receive this reply, whereupon it was entered upon the journal of the house, and two days afterward the Assembly was adjourned by order of the governor, and the quarrel between the departments of the government was referred to the queen.

20. A new Assembly met on the 5th of May, 1708. The governor laid before this body a message, in which he required that a bill should be passed raising a revenue of £1500 annually, to continue for the term of twenty-one years. He recommended that the militia bill should be amended, and that laws should be passed confirming the rights and property of the general proprietors and the titles

20. What laws did the governor recommend to be passed? What reply did the Assembly make to the recommendation? How did the governor receive the reply?

of estates. The Assembly replied that they had always been ready and desirous to support the government, and that they regretted the misunderstanding that had occurred between the governor and themselves—that they had formerly mentioned to his excellency a number of grievances under which the country labored, and which had not been removed. They stated as additional ground of complaint that a recent application for a writ for the election of new members had been refused. They clearly intimated that a redress of these grievances was the only way of securing a full co-operation between the different branches of the government. They were willing to comply with the commands with regard to the rights of property and the titles to estates, but they considered the militia bill oppressive and obnoxious to the people, and they were unwilling to appropriate money for the support of a government that did not protect them in their rights. The governor was highly offended by this reply, and immediately adjourned the house until the following September, and before that time arrived he issued an order dissolving it.

21. It now became evident that there would be no peace in the government of the Province under Cornbury's rule. He had been equally unsuccessful in his administration in New York. He was therefore removed in 1708, and Lord Lovelace was appointed his successor.

21. How was this quarrel ended ?

CHAPTER V.

Early Legislation—Government Separated from New York.



WILLIAM PENN.

1. GOVERNOR LOVELACE made his first communication to the General Assembly on the 3d of March, 1709. He showed a proper regard for the feelings and a full appreciation of the rights of the colonists. He assured them that he would give no just cause for uneasiness, and expressed the hope that by mutual forbearance perfect harmony might be restored and maintained, and that all animosities would be forgotten. Her majesty would not be burdensome to her people, but would only require that the funds necessary for the support of the government should be raised in a manner that would be most convenient to the inhabitants of the

CHAPTER V.—1. When did Governor Lovelace make his first communication to the Assembly? What was the character of this communication?

Province. He recommended that a militia law should be passed in such a form as would give no dissatisfaction to the people.

2. The house replied to this communication in a spirit of moderation, and exhibited a willingness to concur in the views of his excellency and to adopt the measures set forth in his message. The members gave him a cordial welcome to the Province, and declared that they had acted from no animosities, but from a desire to maintain their rights; and they had no doubt that a hearty agreement would be maintained. They promised to give a faithful support to his government.

3. The Assembly passed an act granting to the governor the sum of £1700 for one year, established a militia system, and adopted a bill declaratory of the rights and privileges of the members of the General Assembly.

4. The hopes of the people for a season of quiet and prosperity were suddenly terminated by the death of the governor. The disappointment occasioned by this event was increased by the fact that Lieutenant-Governor Ingoldsby had already made himself unpopular in the Province.

5. The war declared by England against France in 1702 had extended to the American Provinces, and in 1709 New Jersey was called on to furnish 200 men for the army to operate against the French settlements in Canada. Governor Lovelace died on the 5th of May, 1709. The Assembly convened soon after this event, and received a communication from Lieutenant-Governor Ingoldsby, setting forth the

2. What reply did the house make?

3. What acts did the Assembly pass?

4. How were the hopes of the people disappointed?

5. What war was now waged in Europe? How did this affect New Jersey? Who succeeded Governor Lovelace? What important acts were passed by the Assembly?

requisitions of the English ministry, to which they gave immediate attention, and passed an act for the raising of £3000, to be used in her majesty's service. It was under the authority of this act that paper money was first issued in New Jersey. It was authorized upon the plea of urgent necessity, but afterward became a part of the settled policy of the government.

6. At the next meeting of the Assembly, which occurred in November of the same year, the attention of the house was given wholly to domestic affairs. It prescribed that each representative should be an actual resident within the Province, and of some city, town or county of that division from which he was chosen. An act was passed to ascertain and determine the boundaries of the several counties; another declaring that the Assembly should thereafter meet at Burlington.

7. Governor Ingoldsby was superseded by William Pinhorne, who held the office until June 14, 1710, when he was succeeded by Brigadier-General Hunter, who had been commissioned governor of New York and New Jersey. General Hunter had previously served as governor of Virginia, and was held in high esteem in America. His appointment, therefore, gave great satisfaction. He met the Assembly of New Jersey on the 7th of December, and his address to the house was characterized by a frankness unusual in such papers. He said that he was little accustomed to making speeches, and should not be tedious. "There has been much complaint of unchristian divisions, an evil of which all complain, but which few take the right method to remedy. Let every man begin at home. Leave disputes to the laws and injuries to the avenger of them, and as good subjects

6. To what did the next Assembly give its attention?

7. When and by whom was Governor Ingoldsby superseded? What is said of General Hunter?

and Christians act together for common good." He expressed the hope that there would be no differences about the question of means to support the government, and promised that he should heartily concur in whatever was necessary for the peace and welfare of the Province. His address closed with this sentiment: "All power, except that of doing good, is but a burden."

8. The house congratulated the governor, and expressed the hope that the time had arrived when the causes of "un-christian differences" would no longer exist. They said that an instance of her majesty's favor had been experienced in the appointment of the good Lord Lovelace as governor of the Province, by which an end was put to the worst administration they had ever known; and that they considered the appointment of his excellency, the present governor, as a new mark of royal favor.

9. Among the instructions to the governor was one directing him to cause an act to be passed in the General Assembly, in conformity with that which had been passed in New England during the reign of William III., allowing the solemn affirmation and declaration of Quakers to be accepted instead of an oath. A law embodying this provision was passed by the Assembly, but was rejected by the Council, which had set itself in opposition to both the governor and the representatives. The militia bill met the same fate. A remonstrance against the action of the Council was sent to Governor Hunter. He made a careful investigation of the whole subject, and sent such representations to the queen as led to the speedy removal of several members of the Council, and thus harmony was fully restored in the government.

8. How did the house receive Governor Hunter?

9. What important acts were passed during Hunter's administration?

10. The Province was again called upon to aid the expedition against the French in the north. The Assembly convened on the 16th of July, 1711, and passed an act to raise £5000 to defray the expenses of volunteers for this service. The governor was gratified with this act, and dismissed the Assembly with thanks for its prompt response to the requisitions of the queen. This appropriation, in connection with what had been previously given for military purposes, was the beginning of the public debt in the Province. This was increased by the French and Indian war, and also by appropriations made during the Revolution.

11. The affairs of the government were now so equitably administered that another meeting of the Assembly was not required until the close of the year 1713. At the opening of this session the governor simply asked the representatives to adopt such measures as, in their judgment, the situation of the Province appeared to require; and that provision should be made for the support of the government and for affirming and ascertaining the respective properties of the proprietors and the people. The proceedings were entered upon in the best of feeling, and the wholesome laws which had been previously rejected by the Council were now re-enacted. Provision was made for the support of the government. Quakers were made eligible to all offices and privileges, upon making a solemn affirmation or declaration instead of an oath. The militia law was established upon more liberal principles. An act was passed to prevent the elopement of slaves, denying to freedmen the rights

10. To what was the Province asked to contribute? How did it respond? How did the governor receive this action of the Assembly?

11. How was the government administered? When did the Assembly again meet? What was it asked to do? What laws were passed?

of property, and laying a tax of £10 upon every negro, Indian or mulatto slave imported into the Province.

12. At this session the county of Hunterdon was established. It was taken from Burlington. The governor again thanked the house for the earnest support it had given her majesty's government, and for the salutary laws it had passed, after which the Assembly adjourned.

13. Queen Anne died on the 1st of August, 1714, and George I. became king of England. A new commission was sent to Governor Hunter, and the Assembly was summoned to meet at Perth Amboy on the 4th of April, 1716. On the 27th of November of the same year the Assembly convened at Chesterfield. Nothing was done beyond providing for the support of the government. The Assembly again met at Perth Amboy on the 13th of January, 1718. At this session an act was passed for determining the boundary line between New Jersey and New York, and another settling the division line between East and West New Jersey; for though the Province had been united for political purposes, the landed interests of the proprietors required that a division line should be surveyed.

14. In the following year, Governor Hunter visited England, intending, with the king's permission, to return to his Province. Upon his arrival in England, however, an agreement was entered into by which he was appointed treasurer of customs, and William Burnett, Esq., was commissioned governor of New Jersey. Governor Burnett was the son of the well-known Bishop Burnett, and had therefore inherited a name distinguished for learning and piety. He had re-

12. What new county was formed?

13. What occurred in England? Where and when was the Assembly summoned to meet? What acts were passed in 1718?

14. What change occurred in the government of New Jersey? What is said of Governor Burnett?

ceived from his predecessor an intelligent account of his Province, the character of the people and the duties of the office he was about to assume.

15. Governor Burnett arrived in New Jersey in February, 1721, and met with a cordial reception from the Assembly, which convened on the 28th of that month. The new governor was, however, unfortunate in his dealings with the Assembly, and soon raised an opposition which greatly embarrassed his administration. His demand for an increased and permanent revenue for the support of the government, at a time when the Province was burdened with debt, his apparent anxiety to restrict the powers of the Assembly, together with the assumptions of his Council, created great dissatisfaction. The Assembly formally resisted his demands, and was therefore dissolved on the 26th of May, 1721.

16. New representatives were soon elected, and a new Assembly was organized, which was more disposed to yield to the wishes of the governor. One of the first acts passed by this house was a law to protect his majesty's government in America against the designs of the Papists. A few emigrants of this faith had settled in the Province, and the present act subjected them to rigid restrictions. All suspected persons were required to swear that they "would be faithful and bear true allegiance to his majesty, and that they did in their hearts abhor deceit and abjure the impious and heretical doctrines of the Pope." A salary was voted for the governor, to continue five years, and his excellency and the Assembly parted in good feeling.

15. When did he arrive in the Province, and how was he received? What were the relations between the governor and the Assembly?

16. What was the disposition of the new Assembly? What acts were passed?

17. The next Assembly, which convened in 1723, gave its attention principally to the financial concerns of the Province. It authorized the issue of £40,000 on "Bills of Credit," the amount to be distributed in proper proportions among the counties. The bills were made a legal tender in all transactions, and a certain portion were specifically applied for the redemption of old bills and the payment of interest thereon. The rate of interest on the public debt was fixed at five per cent.

18. In 1727, Governor Burnett was transferred to the Province of Massachusetts, and John Montgomery, Esq., was commissioned governor of New Jersey on the 15th of April, 1728. In this year the General Assembly passed a resolution inquiring whether it would not be advantageous to the Province of New Jersey to have a governor who would be independent of New York. By this resolution no unfavorable action toward the new governor was designed. It was simply the intention to express a desire that the Province should have a governor of its own.

19. Governor Montgomery died in July, 1731, and Lewis Morris, president of the Council, administered the affairs of the government until the 1st of August, 1732, when William Cosby, Esq., was commissioned governor.

20. The General Assembly met on the 26th of April, 1733. The representatives called the attention of the governor to the fact that hitherto the Assembly had met at irregular periods, and that no regular time for holding the elections

17. To what did the next Assembly give its attention?

18. Who was appointed governor of New Jersey? What resolution was passed by the Assembly?

19. What changes took place in the administration of the government?

20. What important laws were passed by the Assembly? How were these received by the crown?

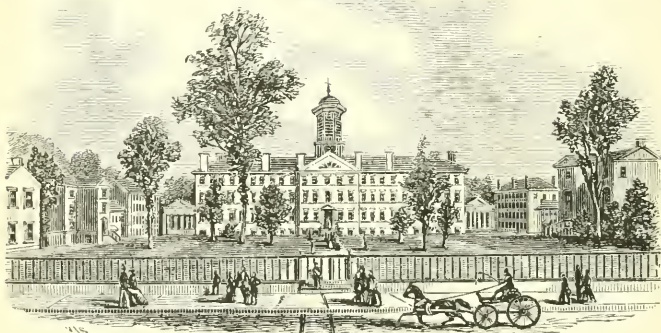
had been established. An act was therefore passed to regulate the meetings of Assembly. It provided that a session should be held at least once in three years, alternately at Burlington and Perth Amboy, and established triennial elections. This act received the approval of the governor and Council, but was rejected by the king. Acts were passed for shortening lawsuits, for regulating the practice of law and the duties of public officers, concerning the acknowledgment and registry of deeds and other conveyances in the several counties, and for the enforcement of the ordinance regulating fees. All of these acts were deemed necessary, and would have been highly beneficial in the administration of justice, but they were rejected by the king.

21. Upon the death of Cosby, in the year 1736, John Anderson, president of the Council, assumed executive control. He soon afterward died, and the direction of affairs was assumed by John Hamilton, Esq., the oldest living member of the Council. Hamilton administered the government for nearly two years, when the separation from New York, petitioned for, was granted, and the executive department of the Province was made independent of the authorities on Manhattan Island.

21. What changes occurred in the administration? What important change was made in the government of the Province?

CHAPTER VI.

Land Titles—Frontier Wars—A Colonial Union Proposed.



COLLEGE OF NEW JERSEY.

1. LEWIS MORRIS was appointed governor of New Jersey in 1738. After the separation of the Province from New York, some changes were made in the administration of the government. The Council was made a separate branch of the Legislature, and the governor was not expected to take part in the deliberations of that body.

2. Under the new organization the General Assembly met on the 27th of October, 1738. During the long struggle of the people against the executive authority of the Province, Morris had been a firm friend of the former. His appoint-

CHAPTER VI.—1. Who was appointed governor? What changes were made in the government?

2. When did the Assembly first meet? How was the appointment of Morris received? What is said of his address?

ment therefore gave great satisfaction in all parts of the Province; but it was soon discovered that the possession of power had destroyed his interest in the people and made him both selfish and arrogant. In his first address he congratulated the people on their escape from the authority of New York, and pressed upon the Assembly with considerable emphasis the questions of salary and support of the government. He promised to give his assent to all bills that were proper, and expressed the hope that no other would be proposed.

3. After some delay a bill for the support of the government was agreed upon by the Assembly. It appropriated £1440 annually for three years. Of this amount, £1000 were set apart for the private use of the governor, and a special grant of £500 was made for his expenses in coming to the Province. The same act defined the salaries of all other public officers. With this appropriation the governor was not satisfied, and declared that the sum was insufficient. A sharp dispute arose between the governor and the house, which resulted in the dissolution of the Assembly, by executive order, on the 15th of March, 1739.

4. The next session of the Assembly began on the 10th of April, 1740. The governor's address to this body expressed the hope that he would not be asked to sign improper bills; also that an honest effort would be made to provide for the support of the government. The reply of the house showed very distinctly that the members were disposed to support the action of the previous Assembly. The old quarrel was therefore renewed. A long and bitter contest ensued, in which the governor refused to sign any bills passed by the Assembly,

3. How did the Assembly respond? How did the governor receive the act of the Assembly? What followed?

4. What occurred at the next session?

and the Assembly as persistently refused to vote any support for the government.

5. A period of nearly two years passed in unsuccessful attempts to make a compromise, so that the public business might be relieved from unnecessary embarrassment. Finally, the quarrel was terminated by the death of the governor, which took place in May, 1746. John Hamilton, the oldest member of the Council, now became the chief executive of the Province.

6. War was declared between England and France in 1744—known in American history as “King George’s War.” The contest soon extended to the American Provinces. The French emissaries had long labored to persuade the Indians on the frontier to join them in a war against the English colonies, and many of the savage cruelties visited upon the settlers in New England, New York, Pennsylvania and Virginia were owing to the influence of the French. There seemed to be no remedy for these increasing evils short of the destruction of the French power in America.

7. Finally, in 1746, the British government resolved upon the conquest of the French possessions. Louisburg, the capital of the French settlement at Cape Breton, had already been captured by the Provincial troops from New England, aided by the English navy; and instructions were now sent to the colonial governors to organize their forces for a campaign against Canada. These instructions were laid before the Legislature of New Jersey in July of that year, by Gov-

5. How was the quarrel terminated?

6. When was war declared between England and France? How did this affect the American Provinces? What was the remedy for these evils?

7. What did the British government resolve to do? What instructions were sent to the colonial governors? How did New Jersey respond? How did the war end?

ernor Hamilton. An act was passed to encourage the enlistment of 500 men and to provide for their subsistence and transportation. In this act the Assembly declared that they were heartily desirous to do all in their power in support of his majesty's interests. A like disposition was shown by the other colonies, but the military operations were tardily and feebly conducted by the British ministry, so that no advantages were gained by the English. The war was ended by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1748. This treaty was characterized in history as an inglorious surrender on the part of the British ministry.

8. John Hamilton, president of the Council, died in 1747, and the administration of the government of New Jersey devolved on John Reading. A commission was soon after given to John Belcher, appointing him governor of the Province. He was a prudent, mild, judicious officer. He seldom opposed the measures of the Assembly, except when acting under instructions from the king. During his administration several of the laws which had been rejected in the time of Governor Morris were passed, and others which had been enacted for a limited period were renewed and continued. Thus the departments of government were united to administer the laws in the interests of the Province and for the prosperity of the people.

9. Large tracts of lands in New Jersey were held under irregular titles, some by Indian purchasers, others under grants given by Andross and other governors of New York. The early proprietors were not disposed to disturb the peace of the inhabitants by insisting upon their rights to these lands, for which they had never executed title-deeds. But

8. What changes occurred in the administration? What was the character of Governor Belcher? What was the character of his administration?

9. What violent disputes arose in the Province?

now the proprietary titles had fallen into the hands of persons in authority, who were disposed to enforce their claims to all lands held by other than proprietary titles. Attempts were made to compel all persons to pay rents, or to purchase the lands they held by virtue of Indian purchases or grants from New York.

10. The people occupying these lands formed associations and resolved to maintain their possessions by force, if necessary. Some of the inhabitants were arrested and brought into court, were found guilty of disturbing the peace, and were committed to prison; but in every case these were forcibly released by their friends, Thus for a time the laws became powerless.

11. Some of the leading members of the Council, the chief justice and other officers of the courts were largely interested in these lands. They therefore urged upon the Assembly the passage of an act authorizing the use of the militia to enforce the laws. The Assembly, however, did not consider the matter of sufficient importance, and therefore refused the use of the military to sustain the courts. Thus, though the enforcement of strict justice was deferred, peace was preserved in the Province.

12. Finally, two acts were passed by the Assembly which terminated the dispute. One of these was an act to pardon all persons who had been guilty of riotous conduct; the other was an act for the suppression and prevention of riots and disorders.

13. Another difficulty arose on the question of taxation. The Assembly passed an act taxing all profitable tracts of

10. How were the settlers on these lands treated?

11. Who were largely interested in these lands? How did the Assembly treat their demands?

12. How was the difficulty finally adjusted?

13. What new trouble arose? How was it terminated?

land held by patent, deed or survey, on which any improvements had been made. The Council objected, declaring that only such lands as were productive should be taxed, and that this was in accordance with the royal instructions. Neither party would yield, and thus the government was left without support for nearly three years. Governor Belcher at length dissolved the Assembly. A new house met in May, 1751, which was disposed to terminate the quarrel. A new bill was passed, in which lands were classified and were taxed in proportion to valuation.

14. During the administration of Governor Belcher two new counties were organized. The first, established by an act passed the 19th of January, 1747, was taken from the southern portion of Salem county, and was called Cumberland. The other was established by an act passed on the 8th of June, 1753, taken from Morris county, and was called Sussex.

15. In 1749 the old struggle between England and France for the possession of the north-western territory was renewed, and finally resulted in open war. In 1754 an expedition, commanded by Colonel Joshua Fry and Major George Washington, was sent from Virginia to defend the Ohio. These troops fought several battles with the French and Indians, and were finally defeated and forced to return to the Potomac.

16. While these military operations were going on, efforts were made to unite the Provinces into a general treaty with all the Indian tribes on the English frontiers. For this purpose a convention was called to meet at Albany in June, 1754. The proclamation from the king authorizing this con-

14. What new counties were organized?

15. What struggle was renewed? What followed?

16. What great convention was called? What action did New Jersey take on this subject?

vention was laid before the Assembly of New Jersey in April of that year. The inhabitants of this Province, however, had never been directly concerned in the Indian trade, nor had their settlements been disturbed by the inroads of the savage warriors. The Assembly therefore declined to take part in the proposed treaty, but expressed a willingness to join the other colonies in resisting the encroachments of the French. New Jersey was therefore not represented in the Albany convention.

17. The treaty with the Indians was concluded, and then a communication was presented from the English secretary of state recommending the colonies to form a general plan of union for mutual aid and defence. This proposition was favorably entertained, and on the 4th of July, 1754, articles of union, drawn up by Benjamin Franklin, were adopted by the representatives of the colonies. The plan of union was referred for approval to the Provincial Assemblies and to the Board of Trade in England.

18. The articles provided for the appointment of a governor-general and the organization of a senate, to be composed of representatives from the colonies. All questions of war, levying troops, assessment of taxes for general defence were to be referred to the senate and the governor-general. The Assemblies thought too much power was given to the governor-general, and that the plan was too *aristocratic*; hence they refused to ratify it; the Board of Trade thought it gave too much power to the people, was too *democratic*, and also rejected it. Therefore the union was not effected; but the principles of a united government were freely discussed, both by the congress and by the people, and out of this effort sprang ultimately our noble Declaration of Inde-

17. What did the English government recommend? How was this recommendation acted upon?

18. What did these articles provide? How were they received?

pendence, in 1776, wherein the United States were proclaimed a free nation.

19. The desire for a more liberal education than could be afforded by the schools already established in the several counties was now felt throughout the Province. At the solicitation of many of the leading inhabitants, Governor Belcher procured, in 1748, from George II., a liberal charter for the College of New Jersey, which had been incorporated two years previous. This institution was first established at Elizabeth. In 1748 it was removed to Newark. In 1756 it was permanently established at Princeton, and Nassau Hall was erected for its accommodation. It early became one of the most celebrated schools in America, and has ever maintained that honorable position.

19. When and how was the College of New Jersey founded?

CHAPTER VII.

French-and-Indian War—Troops Sent—Braddock's Defeat— Defence against Indian Invasion.



ESCAPING ACROSS THE DELAWARE.

1. THE British ministry now resolved to prosecute the war against the French and Indians with great vigor. Two regiments of infantry were sent to America in 1755, and Edward Braddock, a young Irish officer of distinction, was sent over as commander-in-chief of all the British and Provincial forces on the continent. Braddock landed his troops near Alexandria, in Virginia, and after some delay marched to Cumberland, on the Potomac, where he organized an expedition against Fort Du Quesne, in the forks of the Monongahela and Alleghany rivers.

CHAPTER VII.—1. What did the British ministry resolve to do? What was this war called? What expedition was sent out?

2. The people of New Jersey dreaded more from an attack from Canada, by way of New York, than from the French and Indians on the Ohio. The Assembly, therefore, provided for the organization and maintenance of a battalion of 500 men, to be sent to the army operating on the northern frontier. Peter Schuyler, with the rank of colonel, was put in command of this force. The popularity of this officer was such that the ranks of the battalion were promptly filled, and many asked to be enlisted who could not be received. The battalion was fully armed, equipped and provided with supplies, and was sent to Albany, which was at that time the headquarters of the northern army.

3. Braddock's army marched westward from Fort Cumberland on the 12th of June, and crossed the Alleghany mountains, numbering 2200 men. The line of march corresponded nearly to what afterward became the "National Road."

4. George Washington, who had volunteered as an aid-de-camp on Braddock's staff, knew more about the country to be traversed and the enemy to be encountered than any one else in the expedition. He had from the beginning advised the general to leave the wagons and heavy artillery in the rear, and to march in light order, with pack-horses to carry supplies. A council of war was held at Little Meadows, where Washington renewed his advice and urged it with such forcible arguments that it ultimately prevailed.

5. Braddock selected 1200 men and twelve pieces of light cannon for the purpose of making a rapid march against the

2. What action did the Assembly take? Who was the commander of the first battalion?

3. What is said of Braddock's march?

4. Who was an officer in this expedition? What is said of Washington?

5. How did Braddock conduct his march?

enemy. The remainder of the army, with all the heavy cannon and baggage, was left at the Meadows, under the command of Colonel Dunbar. Washington knew that it was necessary to make a rapid march into the enemy's country, and to fight the Indians and the French in the American fashion, if anything was to be accomplished by the expedition.

6. Braddock was haughty and arrogant, and sneered at the advice of his subordinate officers, who endeavored to guard against surprise and ambush to the line that moved so slowly through the wilderness. He was confident of an easy triumph, and thought more of the glory a great victory would shed on his name than of the means whereby that victory might be won. He crossed the Monongahela seven miles above Fort Du Quesne, and while marching along, heedless of the advice of the American officers, his progress was suddenly arrested by a deadly fire on the front and left flank of his vanguard. No enemy was seen, though it was clear noonday, but the smoke rising from behind every tree and bush, the rattle of musketry, the sharp crack of the rifle, the falling soldiers and the confusion in the advance column, revealed the presence of a powerful and deadly foe.

7. Washington, seeing the great danger into which they had been led, proposed to fight the enemy according to the American custom, by skirmishing and firing from the shelter of trees, rocks and underbrush; but this the arrogant commander refused. He ordered his troops to form and to fire in platoons. For three hours the concealed enemy kept up a destructive fire on the British line; the ground was soon

6. What was the character of General Braddock? What befell his army?

7. What did Washington propose? How was the battle conducted?

covered with the fallen men; every mounted officer but Washington was killed or disabled, and finally the brave Braddock himself was mortally wounded.

8. When the regular soldiers saw their commander fall they fled from the field. Washington, though two horses had been killed under him, and four balls had passed through his clothes, was unhurt, and now assuming command, rallied the Provincial troops, and formed a rear-guard of such strength that the enemy feared to follow.

9. The defeated army retreated to Dunbar's camp at Little Meadows. After Dunbar had collected the broken fragments of the companies, he led the troops back to Shippensburg, and thence to Philadelphia.

10. The report of Braddock's defeat spread rapidly throughout the whole country, and filled the frontier settlements with alarm. The inhabitants of Virginia, Pennsylvania and New York were now without protection against the inroads of the savages from the west. When Governor Belcher received the report of this unexpected event, he summoned the Assembly of New Jersey to meet him on the 1st of August.

11. Early in the winter marauding bands of Indians invaded the western and northern counties of Pennsylvania and overran the whole country, forcing the inhabitants to flee before them, killing all who fell into their hands, burning dwellings and driving away stock. In a short time the whole country to the banks of the Delaware, on the northern frontier, was laid waste. The people residing in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, fled for safety into New

8. How did the battle terminate?

9. What became of the defeated army?

10. What was the effect of Braddock's defeat?

11. What is said of Indian marauders?

Jersey. Many, by receiving timely notice, were able to thresh out their corn and carry it away, and to drive their cattle across the Delaware.

12. The inhabitants of New Jersey were aroused by the sufferings of their neighbors, and prepared not only to defend their own borders, but to march across the river to help their friends. Colonel John Anderson, of Sussex county, rapidly collected 400 men and marched to the defence of Easton. He pursued the enemy far into Northampton county, but without being able to overtake him. The governor promptly sent troops from all parts of the Province to the defence of the western frontier. The wealthy inhabitants freely advanced the money necessary for the maintenance of these troops, and the Assembly, in the middle of December, passed an act to provide for the subsistence of the militia and for the recall of the battalion under Colonel Schuyler. Throughout the Province the people organized companies and associations to resist the march of the savage warriors and to relieve the distress of their friends west of the Delaware.

13. The army sent against the French in Canada was also unsuccessful, though it suffered a less disastrous defeat than that which marched against Fort Du Quesne. The French not only successfully maintained their position in Canada, but also succeeded in taking some of the British posts on the lakes.

14. At the capture of Oswego, Colonel Schuyler and half of the New Jersey regiments, which formed a part of the garrison, were made prisoners and were sent to Canada. They were released at the end of the campaign, on parole not to serve against the French for eighteen months. New

12. What did the inhabitants of New Jersey do?

13. What is said of the army sent against Canada?

14. What befell Colonel Schuyler and the New Jersey troops?

recruits, however, were immediately sent from the Province, the regiment was again filled up to its original strength, and Colonel Parker was appointed to its command. A third expedition, which had been organized to march against Forts Niagara and Frontenac, likewise failed to accomplish the object for which it was sent out, but suffered no disaster.

15. At the death of General Braddock, Governor Shirley, of Massachusetts, was appointed commander-in-chief. He summoned the governors of the northern and middle colonies to meet him at Albany, New York, in the spring of 1756, to determine the plan for the campaign of that year. This council resolved to raise 10,250 men, to be sent against Niagara, to reduce Ticonderoga and Crown Point, to besiege Fort Du Quesne, and to send a small force by way of the Kennebec river to alarm the capital of Canada.

16. The people of New Jersey had during the winter erected forts and block-houses along the mountains and at favorable points on the east bank of the Delaware, to protect themselves against the approaches of the enemy. When the plan of campaign for 1756 was made known, they promptly filled the requisition made upon the Province, and returned their regiment to the headquarters of the army on the north: 250 volunteers were sent to the frontier, to take the place of the troops that were sent to the northern army. The line of defence on the Delaware and on the northern boundary of the Province was under the command of Colonel de Hart.

17. The British government unfortunately sent to America incompetent officers to command the expeditions that had been determined upon by the Provincial governors. The

15. What preparations were made for the campaign of 1756?

16. What was done in New Jersey?

enthusiasm of the people of the colonies was met by a cold superciliousness that destroyed it. This, added to the tardy execution of the plans, brought disgraceful defeat and ended the campaign of the second year of the war in disaster to the English arms.

17. What was the character of the British officers sent to America? What effect had this on the people?

CHAPTER VIII.

Close of the French-and-Indian Wars—Military Action of New Jersey.



CAPTAIN GARDINER'S RANGERS.

1. THE campaign of 1757 was confined to the single object of the capture of Louisburg. Ample force had been provided, but the expedition, led by the same tardy officers who had failed the year before, was destined to defeat. Thus another summer of disaster was added to the two already noted.

2. New Jersey contributed 500 men for the northern expedition, and kept on the frontier a body of rangers numbering 120 men, under Captain Gardiner,* who, though they

* The captain of this company received 6 shillings, the lieutenants 5, sergeants 4, corporals 3-and-6-pence, and the private soldier 3 shillings per day. Each officer and soldier was furnished with a blanket,

could not always prevent invasions, gave great security to the citizens along the east bank of the Delaware.

3. The troops were withdrawn from the northern frontier of New York to join the expedition against Louisburg. A force of 3000 men was left to garrison Castle William, on the southern shore of Lake George. The New Jersey regiment, commanded by Colonel Parker, was part of this detachment. An army of 9000 Canadians and Indians, commanded by Montcalm, invested the fort. Major-General Webb made strong exertions to relieve the garrison by arousing the militia of New York and New Jersey; 1000 men were sent from New Jersey, and 3000 more were put in readiness to march on short notice, should their services be required. The garrison, however, was unable to hold out, and therefore surrendered to the enemy. General Webb threw his reinforcements into Fort Edward, checked the progress of the enemy, and compelled Montcalm to withdraw his army into Canada. The New Jersey regiment, and other prisoners who had been carried away by Montcalm, were released, and returned to New York on parole, not to serve again during eighteen months. The regiment was therefore disbanded.

4. After three years of blunder and failure, the British government became fully aroused; the ministry now saw that greater vigor must be infused into the campaigns in America, or the colonies would be overrun by the enemy.

an under jacket, a kersey jacket lapelled, buckskin breeches, 2 check shirts, 2 pairs of shoes, 2 pairs of stockings, a leather cap and a hatchet.

2. What did New Jersey contribute? What is said of Captain Gardiner's rangers?

3. What is said of the siege of Fort William? How did New Jersey contribute to this expedition? What befell the New Jersey regiment?

4. What was thought of the war in England? What in America?

The Provincial forces were not discouraged by the strength of the foe, but were heartily sick of the gross mismanagement inflicted upon them by the British ministry. The American officers and people felt themselves fully able, if left to their own resources, to defend their homes against the French and Indians; but the arrogance of the English officers, added to their utter unskillfulness in conducting campaigns, had greatly oppressed and embarrassed the colonists.

5. In this hour of gloom, William Pitt, by far the ablest statesman in England, was called to the control of public affairs. He came into power, as secretary of state, in June, 1757. Energy and sound judgment were at once infused into every department of the government. Loudon, the tardy commander in America, was recalled, and Abercrombie was appointed general-in-chief. 12,000 English troops, and a large fleet under the command of Admiral Boscawen, were sent over to aid the Provincial forces. Pitt addressed stirring letters to the several colonies, and asked them to raise 20,000 men, promising, in the name of the British government, to supply arms, tents and provisions. He also promised to repay the money that would be expended in recruiting and clothing the troops.

6. The vigorous policy foreshadowed, and the liberal offers transmitted through these letters, electrified every heart and roused the people in every colony to the greatest activity. New England immediately raised 15,000 men; New York, 2700; New Jersey, 1000; Pennsylvania, 3000; and Virginia, 2000. Other colonies in the South reported smaller numbers; but so great was the excitement that in May, 1758,

5. Who was called to control public affairs in England? What is said of Pitt? What did he do?

6. How did this policy affect the colonies? How many troops were raised?

when Abercrombie took command of the army, he found over 50,000 troops ready to obey his orders.

7. The plan of the campaign was also comprehensive. Louisburg, Ticonderoga and Fort Du Quesne were the principal points against which powerful expeditions were to be sent. The first blow was directed against Louisburg, a place so strong that it had been styled the Gibraltar of America. Forty armed vessels and a land force of 12,000 men invested the town early in June, and, after a siege of about fifty days, during which all the French shipping in the harbor had been destroyed, compelled the enemy to surrender.

8. The expedition against Ticonderoga did not succeed in taking the fort, but inflicted severe punishment on the French by defeating them in a vigorous battle, and by capturing their naval station and depôt of supplies at Frontenac.

9. The army in Pennsylvania, numbering about 7000 men, sent against Fort Du Quesne, was commanded by General Forbes. Colonel George Washington, who had three times marched over this ground, was one of the officers in this expedition. When the army arrived within a few days' march of Fort Du Quesne, the regiment in command of Washington was ordered to make a rapid march to surprise the enemy, while the main force followed more slowly.

10. The French-and-Indian garrison, having heard of the success of the northern expeditions, and of the defeat of the French on the lakes and at Niagara, was greatly demoralized. When the Indian scouts brought in the reports of the rapid approach of Washington's regiment, the troops abandoned the fort and set fire to the buildings on the 24th of

7. What was the plan of campaign ?

8. What did the expedition against Ticonderoga accomplish ?

9. What is said of the army in Pennsylvania ?

10. How did this expedition terminate ?

November, 1758, and fled down the Ohio river. Washington took possession of the ruins on the following day. The British flag was hoisted, and the place was named Fort Pitt, in honor of the distinguished English statesman by whose vigorous policy the enemy had been expelled from his strongholds in America.

11. While the colonies were prosecuting the war against the foreign enemies with great vigor, they were also zealous in their efforts to re-establish peaceful relations with the Indians. In October, 1758, a convention was held at Easton, which lasted twenty-one days. The governors of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, attended by members of their Legislatures and many citizens, mostly Quakers, were present to represent the interests of the settlers. The Indians were represented by chiefs and deputies from fifteen different tribes, accompanied by many warriors with their women and children. After a long and full discussion of all matters in dispute, the points of difference were satisfactorily settled, and a treaty of peace was agreed upon and signed by the delegates. Thus, at the end of the fourth year of the war, the English armies were victorious in the field, and the power of diplomacy was triumphant in the assembly.

12. The successes of the military campaigns in the north,* terminating with the capture of Montreal in 1760, brought peace and safety to all the English Provinces.

* The British ministry, elated with their success, sent powerful armies into Canada early in the spring of 1759. Quebec and Montreal were besieged, and the forts on Niagara and on Lake Champlain were attacked by armies confident of victory. At the close of the campaign, Quebec and all the forts on the lakes had fallen. Montreal alone remained in the possession of the French. In September, 1760, this

11. What great Indian council was held this year? What year of the war was this, and how did it end?

12. How did the war terminate?

13. During the years of this struggle the people of New Jersey were never discouraged by the failure brought upon the Provincial troops through the incompetency of British officers, but steadily and promptly provided their quota of men and money to sustain the army. Upon the receipt of the spirited letter from Pitt, the Assembly, instead of raising its quota of 500 men, doubled that number, and to fill the ranks immediately offered a bounty of £12 per man, increased the pay of officers, and voted the sum of £50,000 for the maintenance of their troops. At the same session an act was passed providing for the erection of barracks at Burlington, Trenton, New Brunswick, Perth Amboy and Elizabeth, each large enough to accommodate 300 men.

14. On the 31st of August, 1757, in the midst of the war, Governor Belcher died, in the 76th year of his age. For two years previous his health had been so infirm that it was necessary for the Assembly to meet him at his residence at Elizabeth. At the death of the governor the administration again devolved on John Reading. Francis Bernard was commissioned governor on the 13th of June, 1758. He conducted his administration in perfect harmony with the Legislature until the 4th of July, 1760. He was then transferred to Massachusetts, and Thomas Boone became governor of New Jersey for one year, when he was transferred to South Carolina, and Josiah Hardy was commissioned governor of stronghold was forced to capitulate, and with it all the fortifications, ships and munitions of war in Canada were surrendered to the English. This was the last blow in the series of successes that destroyed the power of France on the Western continent. Thus ended the French-and-Indian war.

13. What is said of the conduct of New Jersey during this war?

14. When did Governor Belcher die? Who succeeded him? When was Franklin appointed governor? When did his administration terminate?

New Jersey. Hardy was soon after appointed to the consulate of Cadiz, and William Franklin, the son of Benjamin Franklin, of Pennsylvania, was appointed governor in the spring of 1763. Thus within five years New Jersey had five executives. Franklin was the last of the colonial governors. His administration was terminated by the people in 1776, when they declared New Jersey to be an independent State.

CHAPTER IX.

"Taxation Without Representation is Tyranny."



REQUESTING STAMP OFFICERS TO RESIGN.

1. ENGLAND had for many years carried on wars against France and Spain, both in Europe and in America, and had thus contracted a large public debt, from which the people clamored for relief. The strength and wealth exhibited by the American colonies in their prompt response to the calls for men and money to prosecute the French-and-Indian war revealed to the British ministry the wealth of their transatlantic possessions. The government, therefore, was easily persuaded to levy taxes on the property and commerce of the Americans, in order to raise funds for the depleted treasury of England.

CHAPTER IX.—1. How did England contract her debt? How did the ministry seek relief?

2. The same achievements, however, that had revealed the wealth of the Provinces had also demonstrated their strength. The failure and humiliation brought upon the people through the weakness of British army officers during the first three years of the war, and the subsequent successes when combined efforts were directed by skillful commanders, taught the colonies the power and wisdom of union.

3. Their property, their lives and their homes had been defended by military campaigns and expeditions wherein the whole strength of the colonial governments had been united for the attainment of a single purpose. The inference, therefore, was natural that personal liberty and the right of self-government would be best defended by making them the common cause of all the people. The knowledge of their strength also gave the American freemen greater boldness in asserting and defending their just rights and chartered privileges.

4. The first attempt of the ministry to levy taxes on the colonies without their consent was promptly met with the declaration, which afterward became the political maxim of America: "TAXATION WITHOUT REPRESENTATION IS TYRANNY!"

5. The mother-country might justly have invited the colonial Assemblies to make appropriations for the use of the king's government, but the British ministry was too proud to ask as a favor what it believed it had the power at least, if not the right, to exact as lawful dues. Ten years were spent in discussing the principles of taxation, during which time several schemes were proposed and numerous laws enacted, all of

2. What lesson did the late war teach?

3. How was the lesson of union learned?

4. How was the attempt to levy taxes met?

5. What might the mother-country have done? How were the principles of taxation discussed?

which were resisted with a dignified firmness that could not fail to command the respect of the friends of freedom throughout the world.

6. In 1765 the "Stamp Act" was passed, which declared that no legal instrument should be valid unless it bore the government stamp. The passage of this act aroused the American people to the most intense excitement, and called forth some of the most eloquent denunciations of tyranny and oppression that grace the pages of history. Benjamin Franklin, who had been sent to England a second time on public business, wrote home to Charles Thompson, of Philadelphia: "The sun of liberty has set. You must light up the candles of industry and economy." To this remark, Thompson replied: "I am apprehensive that other lights will be the consequence."

7. The colonies, with remarkable unanimity, declared that the General Assemblies had the sole right and power to lay taxes upon the inhabitants, and that every attempt to vest such power elsewhere than in the Assemblies tended to the destruction of British as well as American liberty. A resolution was passed by the Massachusetts Legislature declaring that a congress, composed of commissioners from the colonies, ought to be held at New York on the first Tuesday of October, 1765, to consider what action the colonies should take to resist the attempts of the home government to tax the American people without their consent. The Massachusetts Assembly appointed three commissioners to attend the congress, and addressed a circular letter to the other colonies, urging them to make similar appointments.

8. This circular was laid before the Assembly of New Jersey on the 20th of June, 1765. Governor Franklin

6. When was the Stamp Act passed? What was its effect?

7. What did the colonies declare? What did Massachusetts recommend?

avored the schemes of the ministry, and therefore opposed the Massachusetts proposition, and exerted his influence to defeat the appointment of commissioners to the "Stamp Act Congress." The Assembly deferred action on the circular until near the close of the session, when, in a hasty manner, the speaker was directed to transmit a somewhat ambiguous answer to the Massachusetts Assembly.

9. The inhabitants of New Jersey refused to endorse this action of their representatives, and demanded that a convention be called to appoint commissioners to the congress at New York. The speaker of the house therefore issued a call to the members of the Assembly to meet in convention at Amboy. The members responded promptly to the call, and the Amboy convention appointed Joseph Ogden, the speaker of the Assembly, Hendrick Fisher and Joseph Borden, delegates to the congress. These proceedings were denounced by Governor Franklin as being irregular and unconstitutional. The measure was, however, defended by the Assembly at its next session, and heartily approved by the people.

10. The delegates from the colonies assembled in New York in October, and agreed upon a united memorial to the king and parliament on the subject of the rights and grievances of the American people. The declaration of rights and the petition for redress were approved by the Assemblies of the several Provinces, and were transmitted to England. Some of the representatives in this congress thought these petitions should be transmitted by the convention; others believed they should be first submitted to

8. How was this circular received in New Jersey?

9. How did the inhabitants receive the act of the Assembly? What was done in reference thereto? What did Governor Franklin say of these proceedings?

10. What action did the New York congress take?

the Assemblies for their action, and that copies should be sent to the king from each colony, with the endorsement of the Assembly. Joseph Ogden, of New Jersey, advocated the latter mode, and therefore refused to sign the petitions with the other members of the convention.

11. The Assembly of New Jersey met on the 27th of November, at the request of Speaker Ogden and some of the members of the house. Ogden's refusal to sign the petitions of the convention was disapproved. He therefore resigned his seat in the Assembly, and Cortland Skinner was chosen speaker. The report of the proceedings of the meeting at New York was laid before the Assembly, and was unanimously approved. A series of patriotic resolutions was adopted, and the house declared that as the late act of Parliament was found to be utterly subversive of the rights and privileges of the people, originally secured by grants and concessions from the Crown of Great Britain, they considered it a duty to themselves, their constituents and posterity, to leave a record of their resolves upon their journal.

12. These resolutions declared that the people were attached to the king and his government, and were ever willing to give them a hearty support, as they had recently in the wars against France and Spain; that the inhabitants of the American colonies were entitled to all the rights and liberties of natural-born subjects within the kingdom of Great Britain; that it is inseparably essential to the freedom of the people and the undoubted rights of Englishmen that no taxes be imposed on them but with their own consent, given personally or by their representatives; that the people of this colony cannot be represented in the Parliament of Great

11. What did the Assembly of New Jersey do in reference to the action of their delegates in congress? How did they receive the proceedings of congress? What patriotic declarations were made?

12. What did the resolutions of the Assembly declare?

Britain; that the only representatives of the people are persons chosen by themselves; and that no taxes can be imposed under the constitution of this Province, granted by his majesty's predecessors, except by their own Legislature; that all supplies being free gifts, the people of Great Britain cannot grant to his majesty the property of the people of this colony without their consent; that the profits of trade arising from this colony eventually enrich Great Britain; that giving unlimited power to Parliament to impose taxes on the colonies by stamped paper or otherwise appears to be unconstitutional, contrary to the rights of the subjects and dangerous in its character; that any encumbrance which in effect restrains the liberty of the press in America is an encroachment upon the subject's liberty; that the extension of the powers of the court of admiralty within this Province is a violent innovation of the rights of trial by jury, which this house holds most dear and invaluable; that as the tranquillity of this Province hath been interrupted through fear of the dreadful consequences of the Stamp Act, the officers who continue to administer the affairs of the Province in the accustomed manner are entitled to the support of the Legislature. The people were advised to preserve the peace and good order of the government, and to unite their endeavors with the inhabitants of the other colonies in efforts to secure the repeal of the Stamp Act.

13. William Coxe had been appointed stamp officer for New Jersey, to distribute the stamps through the Province. The law was to take effect on the 1st of November, but early in September, Coxe resigned his office, being unwilling to attempt to perform this obnoxious duty.

14. An organization of freemen was established in Connec-

13. What is said of the stamp officer and the Stamp Act?

14. What is said of the "Sons of Liberty"? What did they require the stamp officers to do?

tient and New York, and soon extended to New Jersey, called the "Sons of Liberty." Members of this society called on all the stamp officers in the Province and required them to write public letters of resignation. In November, a number of the inhabitants of Salem county, learning that John Hutton had made application to be appointed stamp officer, compelled him to make a declaration that he would not accept the office to distribute stamps.

15. A ship, bearing stamped paper for New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland, arrived at Philadelphia on the 5th of October, convoyed by a sloop of war. As these vessels reached Gloucester Point, flags in the harbor were hoisted at half-mast, the bells were muffled and every countenance assumed the semblance of affliction.

16. On the last of October the newspapers were put in mourning for their approaching extinction, for the editors had resolved to suspend publication rather than use stamped paper. All other business requiring the use of this paper was suspended.

17. The refusal to submit to the Stamp Act caused the total suspension of legal proceedings. The members of the bar in New Jersey met about the middle of February, 1766, at New Brunswick, to consider the propriety of continuing their practice, but their convention was waited upon by a delegation of the "Sons of Liberty," who declared that the people were not satisfied with the suspension of law proceedings, and recommended the lawyers to resume business. This they resolved to do on the first of the ensuing April. The "Sons of Liberty" also called upon the pro-

15. How were the stamps brought to the Provinces?

16. What is said of the newspapers?

17. What effect had the refusal to obey the Stamp Act on business in the Province?

thonotaries of the several counties and demanded that their offices be reopened for the transaction of business.

18. Meanwhile, the inhabitants of the several colonies had organized themselves into protective associations, and had resolved not to import or to use imported goods from England, nor to enter into any transactions that would require the use of government stamps. This resolution of the people seriously affected English manufacturing and commercial interests, and thus secured a powerful party in Great Britain in favor of the repeal of the Stamp Act. The merchants in London and Liverpool, and the manufacturers in Manchester, finding their trade suddenly cut off, filled the country with cries against the policy that deranged the whole business of a vast portion of the empire. Under this powerful combination the pride of the British ministry was broken. A new ministry was organized in March, 1766, and the Stamp Act was repealed.

19. The repeal was hailed throughout the colonies with joy; the people felt that they had escaped a great calamity. The rejoicings, however, were of short duration. The British government was unwilling to relinquish the hope of drawing a revenue from the American colonies, and hence new schemes of taxation were soon devised.

20. The ministry and Parliament thought the colonists objected only to the manner and not to the principle of taxation. They therefore framed a bill in 1767 imposing a duty on glass, paper and other articles imported. This was regarded by the American people as a renewed

18. What associations were formed? How did these affect the English manufacturers and English commerce? What was the result?

19. How was the repeal of the act received?

20. What new attempt at taxation was made? How was this received in America?

attempt at taxation without representation. The law, therefore, met with firm resistance in all the colonies, and the non-importation pledges were renewed, with disastrous results to British trade.

21. The Assembly of New Jersey sent an address to the king, dated May 7, 1768. This paper clearly set forth the condition of the inhabitants of the Province, and defined their rights and privileges as English subjects. It declared that one of the rights vested in the people is the privilege of being exempt from any taxation but such as is imposed on them by themselves or by their representatives; and this they estimate so invaluable that they are fully persuaded no other right can exist without it.

22. Parliament was finally forced to remodel the law, and in 1770 the duties were abolished on all articles save three-pence a pound on tea. The colonists then modified their non-importation agreements, so as to prohibit only the importation of tea.

23. In defiance of the determination of the American people not to use a pound of tea shipped from England as long as the tax law remained unrepealed, large cargoes were sent to the several colonies by the "East India Company," whose agents were authorized to collect the tax and sell the tea. Public meetings were held in every colony, and the people resolved that the tea should not be sold. In many places even the landing was refused, and the commissioners appointed to receive the cargoes were requested to resign. The people protested against the attempts

21. What principle of government was announced by the Assembly in 1768?

22. How was the tax law modified? What effect had this modification?

23. How did the English attempt to force tea upon the American people? How was this attempt resisted?

of the British ministry to force them to receive articles they did not want and to pay taxes levied without their consent.

24. The tea ships entered the Delaware in the fall of 1773. They were warned by the pilots not to enter the harbor, as it would be unsafe to attempt to land. The vessels, therefore returned to England, carrying back their cargoes. In Charleston, South Carolina, the tea was stored away in damp cellars, where it was left to rot; and in Boston 342 chests were broken open on the ships, and the tea was thrown overboard into the sea.

25. The foreign trade of New Jersey was small, and therefore the action of the people of the Province had less effect upon the commerce of Great Britain than that of the neighboring Provinces. But neither the people of Massachusetts in their extremest action, nor the merchants of New York and Philadelphia in their non-importation resolutions, ever failed to receive the support and unqualified endorsement of the people of New Jersey.

26. In October, 1769, the Assembly resolved that the thanks of the house be given to the merchants and traders of this colony, and of the colonies of New York and Pennsylvania, for their patriotic conduct in withholding importations of British merchandise until the restrictive acts of Parliament be repealed. Public meetings were held in all parts of the Province, which endorsed these resolutions and expressed like sentiments in support of the American merchants.

27. On the 8th of February, 1774, the Assembly provided

24. How were the tea ships received in the Delaware?

25. How did these tax laws affect the people of New Jersey? Were they therefore less active in resisting?

26. What action did the Assembly take on this subject? How were these resolutions received by the people?

for the appointment of a committee of correspondence and inquiry* to obtain early and authentic intelligence of all the acts and resolutions of the British Parliament, or the proceedings of the administration that may have any relation to or may affect the liberties or privileges of his majesty's subjects in the British colonies in America; and to maintain a correspondence with other colonies respecting these important considerations, and to lay their proceedings before the house. This action was reported to the Assemblies of the other Provinces.

28. These proceedings gave great offence to King George; and as the Bostonians were most violent in their resentment, the heaviest stroke of the royal disfavor fell upon that city. The port of Boston was closed and the custom-house transferred to Salem. The Provincial charter of Massachusetts was revoked, and persons accused of resisting the king's authority were ordered to be sent to England for trial and punishment. The "Boston Port Bill" went into operation on the first day of June, 1774.

29. On that day the committee of correspondence sent a reply to a communication that had been received from Massachusetts. In this was expressed the sympathy of the people of New Jersey with the inhabitants of Boston, and the course of the British ministry was condemned in the strongest terms. Public meetings were called in different parts of the Province, in which the people resolved to support their suffering

* James Kinsey, Stephen Crane, Hendrick Fisher, Samuel Tucker, John Wetherill, Robert Friend Price, John Hinchman, John Neheln and Edward Taylor were appointed the committee.

27. What important committee was appointed by the Assembly?

28. How were these proceedings regarded in Great Britain? What punishment was inflicted on Boston?

29. How did the people of New Jersey sympathize with the people of Massachusetts? Where was the first public meeting held?

neighbors of Massachusetts. The first of these meetings took place on the 6th of June, at Lower Freehold.

30. On the eleventh of the same month a meeting of the citizens was held at Newark, at which they agreed to address letters to the inhabitants of every county in the Province, recommending them to appoint local committees of correspondence. It was resolved to hold a convention at New Brunswick on the 21st of July. Similar action was taken in the other colonies, and it was finally agreed that a colonial congress should meet in Philadelphia on the 5th of September, 1774.

31. Governor Franklin refused to convene the Assembly. The people therefore resolved to take the matter of a redress of grievances into their own hands. In response to a circular sent out by the Newark meeting, the inhabitants of the several counties elected county delegates, which met in general convention on the 21st of July, at New Brunswick, and elected delegates to the congress. Seventy-two delegates were in attendance at this convention. Stephen Crane was chosen chairman, and Jonathan D. Sergeant, clerk. This convention appointed a "general committee of correspondence" * for the Province.

* This committee consisted of William Peartree Smith, John Chetwood, Isaac Ogden, Joseph Borden, Robert Field, Isaac Pierson, Isaac Smith, Samuel Tucker, Abraham Hunt and Hendrick Fisher.

30. What is said of the meeting at Newark?

• 31. What important action was taken by the people?

CHAPTER X.

The Right of Government Assumed by the People— Preparations for War.



BURNING TEA AT GREENWICH.

1. THE first Continental Congress met in Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia, on the 5th of September, 1774. Delegates were present from eleven colonies,* and on the 14th those from North Carolina appeared and took their seats. New Jersey was represented by James Kinsey, William Livingston, John B. Hart, Stephen Crane and Richard Smith. The regular business was begun on the morning of the 7th, after an impressive prayer by Rev. Jacob Duché. Congress remained in session until the 26th of October, and the meas-

* North Carolina and Georgia were not represented.

CHAPTER X.—1. Where did the first Continental Congress meet? Who represented New Jersey?

ures decided upon received the approbation of the American people.

2. The address to the inhabitants of the colonies, counseling them to maintain their just rights at all hazard, and that to the people of England, asking an impartial judgment on their action, and their petition to the king, were written with such marked ability and wisdom, that the great William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, said in the House of Lords: "I must declare and avow, that for solidity of reasoning, force of sagacity and wisdom of conclusion, under such a complication of circumstances, no nation or body of men can stand in preference to the general Congress at Philadelphia."

3. When Congress adjourned, to meet again on the 10th of May, 1775, unless England should sooner consent to redress their grievances, the members earnestly hoped that another meeting would not be necessary; but they were doomed to disappointment. Pride and love of power had made Great Britain both blind and obstinate. Additional laws were enacted by Parliament for the punishment of America, and soldiers were sent from England to enforce obedience.

4. From New Hampshire to Georgia the people were aroused to a true sense of their danger. They accepted the last resort, and determined to oppose foreign troops with freemen's steel. Early in September, 1774, the people began to arm, organize and drill. On the morning of the 19th of April, 1775, on the green at Lexington, Massachusetts, the first blood of the Revolution was shed. The report of the skirmish spread rapidly from house to house and from

2. What was the character of the addresses issued by Congress?

3. How did Congress adjourn?

4. What is said of the spirit of the people? Where was the first battle of the Revolution fought?

colony to colony, until all hearts were inflamed. In a few days the patriots of New England were in arms, and before the end of April more than 20,000 men were forming camps and building fortifications around the British army in Boston.

5. At dawn of day, on the 10th of May, Colonel Ethan Allen, at the head of a company of "Green Mountain Boys," appeared before Fort Ticonderoga and demanded its surrender. The British officer in command, suddenly aroused from his sleep, asked, "By what authority do you demand it?" "By the authority of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress!" said Allen. The fort was surrendered, and two days later Crown Point was captured. The cannon, small arms and the large stores of ammunition in these forts were of vast service to the Americans in the beginning of the war. The battle of Bunker Hill was fought on the 17th of June following, and thus the war of the Revolution was fully begun.

6. On the 10th of May, the very day on which Colonel Ethan Allen had captured Ticonderoga, the second Continental Congress assembled in the State House, in Philadelphia. As their first duty, the representatives sent a most loyal petition to the king and a conciliatory address to the people of England; but at the same time they said to the British government, "We have counted the cost of this contest, and find nothing so dreadful as voluntary slavery." The presence of a strong foreign force and the blaze of war already lighting up New England admonished Congress that delay would be disastrous to the cause of liberty.

7. Armed resistance had now become necessary, and Congress immediately voted to raise an army of 20,000 men, and

5. What other battles were fought?

6. What is said of the second meeting of Congress?

7. What had become necessary? What preparations were made?

appointed George Washington commander-in-chief of the Continental forces.

8. The people of New Jersey heartily endorsed the action of Congress, sent contributions to aid the people at Boston, and heartily approved their conduct in resisting the British government. On the 16th of November, 1774, a vessel with a cargo of tea quietly entered the Cohansey creek, and landed at Greenwich, Gloucester county. The tea was stored in a cellar. On the 22d, forty men, disguised as Indians, carried the chests to an adjoining field and burned them.

9. A resolution of Congress recommended that "committees of superintendence and correspondence" should be appointed in the counties of the several colonies, to act as a sort of independent governmental authority during the progress of the Revolution.

10. England feared the union of the colonies more than anything else, and the governors of the respective Provinces were instructed to use all their powers to prevent such a union. Governor Franklin had long refused to call the Assembly together, notwithstanding the people had frequently and urgently petitioned for a session. The first representatives to Congress were therefore appointed by a convention of delegates, and not by the Assembly.

11. When the Legislature met in January, 1775, the governor delivered an address, in which he reviewed "the late alarming transactions in this and neighboring colonies," and endeavored to prevail on the members of the Assembly to separate themselves from their neighbors, to reject the proceedings of Congress and to send a petition to the king for

8. What was done in New Jersey? What occurred at Greenwich?

9. What did Congress recommend?

10. What did England fear? What was done to prevent this?

11. What course did Governor Franklin adopt?

redress of grievances. He assured them that such a petition would be treated with respect by the ministry and the Crown. He warned them that the opposite course would lead to bloodshed, and that all who joined in those proceedings would be summarily punished. He closed the address by saying: "You have now pointed out to you, gentlemen, two roads—one evidently leading to peace, happiness and the restoration of the public tranquillity; the other inevitably conducting you to anarchy and misery and all the horrors of a civil war."

12. The New Jersey delegation reported the proceedings of Congress to the Assembly on the 11th of January. They were, notwithstanding the governor's warnings, unanimously approved, the Quaker members of the Legislature excepting only to such parts as seemed to wear the appearance of a resort to arms. The house resolved that the same gentlemen who had represented the Province in the last Congress should continue to represent it until otherwise ordered.

13. The representatives of the people reproved the governor for having neglected to call a meeting of the Assembly at a much earlier date, and reminded him that much inconvenience to the people might have been thus prevented. They assured him that they would not give their approbation to measures destructive to the welfare of their constituents; that they would do all in their power to preserve the excellent form of government under which they at present lived; and that they intended neither to usurp the rights of others, nor to suffer any rights vested in them by the constitution to be wrested out of their hands by any person or persons whatsoever.

14. The Assembly's answer to the governor's address

12. How did the Assembly receive the proceedings of Congress?

13. How did the Assembly reply to the governor's message?

closed by saying: "We sincerely lament the unhappy differences which at present subsist between Great Britain and the colonies. We shall heartily rejoice to see the time when they shall subside, or exist consistently with the rights and interests of both, which we ardently hope is not far off; and though we cannot conceive how a separate petition of one colony is more likely to succeed than the united petition of all, yet in order to show our desire to promote such a purpose by every proper means, we shall make use of the means pointed out by your excellency, in the hope that it will meet that attention that you are pleased to assure us will be paid to the representatives of the people."

15. The tone of the governor's reply to the Assembly was in good temper, and clearly showed that his excellency had discovered that the people were resolved on full redress—that they had counted the cost of the contest and had resolved to endure all in defence of their personal rights and liberties.

16. The house adopted a petition to the king, which recited the whole catalogue of the grievances, and prayed that the redress promised from his majesty by the governor might be speedily granted. But inasmuch as the Assembly had already ratified the proceedings of Congress, this petition, with similar documents from other colonies, received but little consideration.

17. The houses of Parliament joined in an address to the king, declaring that there was an open rebellion in Massachusetts, and called upon the ministry to suppress it promptly by force of arms. A proposition was made by Lord North, which proposed full pardon to any colony whose General

14. How did this address close?

15. What did the governor's reply show?

16. What is said of the petition to the king?

17. What was done in England?

Assembly would make provision for the support of civil government and the administration of justice within its own territory; and gave assurances that Parliament would not tax the people so long as such provision should be made. The object of this proposition was to work a division of the American colonies.

18. Governor Franklin convened the members of the Assembly at Burlington on the 15th of May, 1775, for the purpose of laying before them this proposition. The Assembly replied that inasmuch as Congress was now deliberating on the situation of affairs, it would be inexpedient to consider the proposition at that time, and that they would abide by the determination of Congress. They afterward took up the resolution of the House of Commons, and declared that it contained no new proposition for a redress of grievances.

19. The New Jersey "committee of correspondence" appointed by the convention met at Newark on the 2d of May, 1775, and directed the chairman to call a second Provincial convention, to meet at Trenton on the 23d of May, to consider the affairs of the Province. This convention met at the time and place appointed. Hendrick Fisher was chosen president; Samuel Tucker and Jonathan D. Sergeant, secretaries; William Patterson and Frederick Frelinghuysen,* assistant-secretaries.

* Frederick Frelinghuysen was born in Somerset county, April 13, 1753. He was the son and grandson of distinguished clergymen, received a liberal education in the law, and an early training that fully prepared him to act a conspicuous part in the struggle for American independence. In 1775, at the age of 22 years, he was chosen a representative to the Continental Congress. He resigned his seat in 1777,

18. What action did the Assembly take on the resolutions of Parliament?

19. What new convention was called?

20. The delegates declared that inasmuch as they were the representatives of a Christian community, it became them to "look to that all-powerful Being by whose providence all human events are guided, humbly imploring his divine favor." It was therefore ordered that the president should invite the ministers of the gospel in the town to open the proceedings every morning with prayer.

21. The convention, under the title "The Provincial Congress of New Jersey," assumed the full authority of all the branches of the government. This Congress, though professing profound veneration for the "family and person of George III.," resolved to provide for the defence of the Province against invasion by foreign troops. On the 25th of May a written message was sent to the Continental Congress, then in session at Philadelphia, declaring that the Provincial Congress of New Jersey was convened with "disposition most heartily to concur, to the utmost of their abilities, in the common cause of America, but that they did not deem it advisable to enter into any measures of consequence until some general plan had been adopted by the general Congress."

because he thought himself too young and inexperienced to assume so great responsibilities, and because he believed he could better serve the cause in another position. He was appointed captain of an artillery corps, was in the battles of Trenton and Monmouth, and as colonel of militia in Somerset county rendered good service to the State. At the close of the war he successively filled important county offices, and in 1793 was chosen a United States Senator. He died on the 13th of April, 1804. The epitaph inscribed on his tomb appropriately says: "He was beloved by his country. From his youth he was entrusted with her most important concerns. Until his death he never disappointed her hopes. At the bar he was eloquent, in the Senate he was wise, in the field he was brave."

20. What occurred at the opening of this convention?

21. What action did the convention take?

22. The answer to this message, received on the 30th of May, was that Congress was not then prepared to give any advice upon the state of the Province, but that due attention would be given to the requests contained in the message.

23. The New Jersey Congress adopted a form of association to be signed by the inhabitants of every township in the Province. It was in the nature of a pledge, in which the signers, after reciting the hostilities and cruelties of the British ministry against Massachusetts Bay and other colonies, declared that, "with hearts abhorring slavery, and ardently wishing for reconciliation with our parent state on constitutional principles, we solemnly associate and resolve, under the sacred ties of virtue, honor and love to our country, that we will personally and, so far as our influence extends, endeavor to support and carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental and our Provincial Congress for defending our constitution and preserving the same inviolate."

24. The organization of the military force was now the first subject of importance, and received due attention from the Provincial Congress. Instructions were issued for the organization of one or more companies of 80 men each in every township or corporation, the companies to be under the control of the respective committees, and to have power to elect their commissioned officers. The inhabitants of Morris, Sussex and Somerset counties had already organized companies of minutemen, pledged to march to any point in the country whenever called on. The Provincial Congress approved of this conduct, and passed a vote of thanks to the inhabitants of these counties. After passing an act to raise

22. How did Congress reply to this message?

23. What form of association was adopted?

24. How was the military force organized? To whom was the administration of affairs entrusted?

a fund of £3000 by taxation, the Congress entrusted the administration of affairs to a committee of three of its members, and adjourned on the 3d of June.

25. The Provincial Congress of New Jersey reassembled on the 5th of August, 1775, and immediately provided further means for the collection of taxes and the organization of the militia. It directed that 54 companies, each of 64 minutemen, should be organized, assigning a proportionate number to each county, and authorizing the county committees to select officers for these troops. The minutemen adopted the following pledge: "We, the subscribers, do voluntarily enlist ourselves as minutemen, and do promise to hold ourselves in constant readiness, on the shortest notice, to march to any place where our assistance may be required for the defence of this and any neighboring colony, as also to pay due obedience to the commands of our officers, agreeably to the rules and orders of the Continental Congress or the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, or, during its recess, to the orders of the committee of safety." These troops were organized into ten battalions. In Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, Monmouth, Somerset, Morris, Sussex, Hunterdon and Burlington, one each. In Gloucester and Salem, one. Cumberland and Cape May counties had large companies of independent light infantry and rangers already organized. Phil-emon Dickinson and William Livingston were appointed brigadier-generals to command these troops.

26. The Quakers, and other persons whose religious principles did not allow them to bear arms, were advised by Congress to contribute the more liberally to the relief of their distressed brethren, and to do all other services to their op-

25. When did the Provincial Congress again meet? What was done at that session? What is said of the "minutemen"? How were the troops organized?

26. What were non-combatants advised to do?

pressed country that was consistent with their religious professions.

27. In order to perpetuate its authority, the Provincial Congress at this session provided for the election of members to that body annually on the third Thursday of September, and declared that Congress should assemble every year on the 3d of October until the termination of the struggle with Great Britain. It also provided for the election of members of the county "committees of observation and correspondence" annually, on the second Tuesday of March. These committees were now clothed with full administrative authority in their respective counties. Congress appointed Jonathan D. Sergeant treasurer, organized a "committee of safety" to exercise executive power during the recess, and then adjourned to the 20th of September. At the September session no important measures were adopted. The new Congress elected in this month convened in October. During its session the military regulations were extended and perfected, and a "committee of safety" was appointed.

28. A special session of the Provincial Congress was called to meet at New Brunswick on the 31st of January, 1776, to consider several communications from the Continental Congress relative to the raising of additional troops and the establishment of a court of admiralty. This Congress provided for the erection of forts at Perth Amboy to defend the colony from the British fleet in the bay of New York, and at Swedesboro' to resist an invasion from the Delaware. The Continental Congress contributed twelve pieces of small cannon and the maintenance for two companies of military to equip and man these forts.

29. An act was passed at this session requiring all persons

27. What provision did the Provincial Congress make to carry on the government?

28. What further provision for defence was made?

to join the "general association" of the township, and providing that those whose religious principles would not allow them to bear arms should prefix the following pledge to their signature: "I agree to the above association as far as the same is consistent with my religious principles." All persons refusing to sign this modified form were to be disarmed, and were required to give security for their peaceable conduct. The county committees were authorized to arrest all persons who refused to comply with this act. A premium was offered for the manufacture of nitre and common salt; and soldiers enlisted in the service of the United Colonies were granted exemption from execution for small debts. On the 6th of February, William Livingston, John de Hart, Richard Smith, John Cooper and Jonathan D. Sergeant were appointed delegates to the Continental Congress.

30. The Provincial Congress changed the time of the annual election to the fourth Monday of May, and extended the right to vote to all persons of full age who had signed the "general association," had resided in the colony for one year, and who were worth £50 in personal estate.

31. Governor Franklin convened the Legislature on the 16th of November, 1775. No important business was transacted, and on the 6th of December the Assembly was prorogued by the governor to meet on the 3d of January, 1776, but it never reassembled, and this was the end of Provincial legislation in New Jersey under royal authority.

32. Notwithstanding these preparations for war, the people awaited with anxious hope the king's answer to the last peti-

29. What were the inhabitants required to do? What was done to encourage enlistment?

30. What changes were made in the laws of the Province?

31. What is said of the end of royal legislation?

32. What was done in England? How was this declaration of war received in America?

tion of Congress for justice and reconciliation. The earnest prayer of the oppressed subjects was spurned from the throne, the inhabitants of the colonies were declared to be "rebels," and orders were given for the seizure and confiscation of their property. A land and naval force of 55,000 men was voted for the king's service against the colonists; and in addition to these, 17,000 troops were hired from Hesse Cassel, in Germany, to join the British army in America. Thus the sword was drawn on both sides, and the American patriots were compelled to fight their way up to national independence, or ignominiously surrender to a despotism that would speedily reduce them to slavery. They nobly accepted the challenge, and with "LIBERTY OR DEATH" for their battle-cry, resolved to defend their rights as freemen or perish in the attempt.

33. Intelligence of the determination of the British government to subjugate the colonies was received in America in January, 1776. The whole country was roused to greater activity by the king's proclamation of war. The army was increased, the seaports were fortified, and Washington, who had surrounded Boston on the land side by the Continental army, prepared to force the British troops from the town. His efforts were crowned with success, and on the 17th of March the enemy evacuated their forts and sailed away to Halifax. Meanwhile the organized companies in every Province had marched to the seaports and made preparations to oppose the landing of foreign troops.

34. During the whole time of the bitter controversy that preceded the clash of arms the people professed the most unceasing loyalty to the British Crown; but now the grand idea of an independent nation began to force itself upon the popu-

33. What effect had the king's proclamation?

34. What important movement was inaugurated? In what did it result?

lar mind, and every heart was filled with the desire for a government that should be beyond the control of the power that oppressed the people. The voice of every Provincial Assembly was soon heard in favor of independence, and on the 10th of May, Congress, then sitting in perpetual session in Philadelphia, recommended the formation of State governments in all the colonies that should be independent of royal authority. Less than two months later, about noon on the 4th of July, the representatives of the people unanimously declared the thirteen colonies free and independent States, to be called the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

35. Four days after this action had taken place, the committee of safety and that of inspection marched in procession to the State House in Philadelphia, where the Declaration of Independence was read to the battalions of volunteers and a vast concourse of citizens. The British flags were then taken down and removed from the court-rooms, and were burned, amid the shoutings of the people, while the church bells were ringing and the peals from the State House bell proclaimed liberty throughout the land. The building within and around whose walls these scenes were enacted was afterward called "Independence Hall." The members from New Jersey in this historic Congress were: Richard Stockton, Abraham Clarke, John Hart, Francis Hopkinson and John Witherspoon, elected on the 21st of June.

35. How was the Declaration of Independence published?

CHAPTER XI.

The Declaration of Independence—The New Government.



ARREST OF GOVERNOR FRANKLIN.

1. It was now 159 years after the time when the first settlement had been made in New Jersey. The government of the Province was 112 years old. The proprietary authority had ruled from the organization of the Province to 1702; and the royal government, under which governors were appointed by the Crown, had administered the public affairs 74 years.

2. Though the Provincial Congress of New Jersey had to a great extent assumed the control of public affairs in the Province, it had not renounced the royal authority. The

CHAPTER XI.—1. How old was the Province of New Jersey at the beginning of the Revolutionary War?

2. What important change was made in the government? What is said of the adoption of the new constitution?

new Congress, elected on the fourth Monday in May, 1776, convened at Burlington on the 10th of June. Petitions were sent in from all parts of the Province, urging the representatives to organize a new government, in accordance with the recommendations of the Continental Congress made on the 15th of May. On the 24th of June a committee was appointed to draft a constitution. This committee, after two days' deliberations, reported the form of a constitution, which was briefly considered, and was adopted on the second day of July. New Jersey was, however, not yet disposed to abandon all hopes of reconciliation with the Crown, and therefore provided in the last article of this constitution that the instrument should become void whenever the king should grant a full redress of grievances, and agree to administer the government of New Jersey in accordance with the constitution of England and the rights of British subjects. But, on the 18th of July, 1778, the Provincial Congress assumed the title of "The Convention of the STATE of New Jersey," declared the State to be independent of royal authority, and directed that all official papers, acts of Assembly and other public documents should be made in the name and by the authority of the State.

3. Though New Jersey left open the way for a return to the protection of the Crown, it cannot be rightly inferred that the people or the representatives were timid, or hesitated to engage in the contest before them. The Province had felt the hand of the oppressor in a smaller degree than any of its neighbors. It had no ships and no foreign commerce, and it therefore would have suffered comparatively little from the proposed taxation which had been so stoutly resisted throughout all the colonies. Nevertheless, the people kept pace with the foremost in the adoption of measures to resist

3. What is said of the spirit of the people? Of the last clause of the constitution?

the encroachments of the British ministry. The delegates to Congress chosen on the 21st of June, just before the appointment of the committee to draft the new constitution, were instructed to unite with the other colonies in a declaration of independence from Great Britain. Moreover, the last clause of the constitution, and the only part in it which seemed to indicate fear, had been adopted when but few members of the Provincial Congress were present; and it was declared that had the house given a full vote that clause would have been rejected.

4. After the adoption of the constitution, the State convention, which was in fact the State Legislature, proceeded to enact laws to provide for the thorough organization of the government in every county. The time for the State election was fixed for the second Tuesday in August. Every voter or public officer was required to take an oath or affirmation that he did not hold himself bound to bear allegiance to George III. of Great Britain, and would not by any means, directly or indirectly, oppose the measures adopted by the State or Continental Congress; but that he would bear true allegiance to the government established under the authority of the people.

5. In the south-eastern part of New York and in the northern part of New Jersey, where the king's government had the most influence, a very considerable portion of the population adhered to the Crown. The people divided themselves into two parties. Those who espoused the American cause were called "Whigs," and those who adhered to the British government were named "Tories." The Tories in the upper part of the State were quite numerous, wealthy and active. They were the friends and relatives of influen-

4. What did the State Convention do?

5. How were the people divided on the question of independence?

tial families in England, and exercised a very dangerous influence on the new government.

6. Throughout the war for independence, New Jersey was a frontier State, and was exposed to all the miseries of a border warfare. Never wholly without an army within its boundaries, several times completely overrun by the enemy, and often made the camping-ground for both the British and the Continental armies, the losses to its people were great and the privations and distress severe.

7. During the period of resistance to British taxation there was great unanimity throughout the Province. All persons united in the defence of personal liberty and opposition to the assumptions of the ministry. But after that period had been passed, and the question of independence was submitted and war threatened, dissensions and divisions sprang up in almost every county. The royal officers, their friends and relatives who lived on royal patronage, opposed the overthrow of the royal authority. The Quakers, who were opposed to war, were also strongly attached to the parent state and to their churches and family connexions in England. They shrank from the idea of a conflict of arms, and labored to maintain their rights by peaceful persuasion. The great body of the people, however, led by bold, daring, liberty-loving spirits, were not only ready for the Declaration of Independence, but were prepared to pledge their lives, their property and their sacred honor in defence of the new government.

8. At the head of the opposition was Governor Franklin. But the torrent of public sentiment that swept around him

6. What was the position of New Jersey?

7. What effect had the Declaration of Independence and the threat of war on the people?

8. Who led the opposition to the new government? What is said of the administration of royal authority in the State?

and over the Province was so strong that he was unable to resist or to turn its course. He was therefore compelled to be an idle spectator whilst his powers were completely swept away. Even before the establishment of the new government the executive authority had passed, by the voice of the people, into the hands of the delegates in the convention, and all power derived from royal authority was suspended. And finally, when he issued a proclamation on the 30th of May, 1776, summoning the members of the Legislature to meet, the Provincial Congress, which was then in session, passed a resolution declaring that the proclamation of William Franklin, late governor, ought not to be obeyed.

9. Soon after this, Congress declared him to be an enemy to the liberties of the country, ordered his salary to be discontinued, and that the treasurer of the Province should account only to the Provincial Congress or to the future Legislature. An order was issued to Colonel Nathaniel Heard, who commanded the Middlesex county militia, directing him to arrest "Mr. Franklin," and to take his parole in writing that he would not attempt to exercise any special authority in the Province; and that if he should refuse to sign the parole, to put him under strong guard and keep him in close custody until further orders.

10. He refused to sign the parole prescribed by the Provincial Congress. Colonel Heard therefore surrounded his house with a guard of 60 men, and despatched a messenger to the Congress asking for further instructions. He was commanded to bring the late governor to Burlington. The Provincial Congress sent a report of the arrest of Governor Franklin to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, and asked in what manner he should be dealt with, recommend-

9. How was Governor Franklin treated?

10. What is said of the arrest of Governor Franklin?

ing at the same time that he should be removed to some other Province. The Continental Congress directed that the governor be examined, and if, in the opinion of the Provincial authorities, it is necessary that he should be confined, then the Continental Congress will direct in what manner and place he shall be imprisoned.

11. Franklin was arraigned before the Provincial Congress on the 21st of June; but he refused to answer any questions put to him, and denied the authority of that body over him, and denounced it for having usurped the king's authority in the Province. He was thereupon ordered into close confinement, under a guard commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bowes Read. On the 25th of June an order was received from the Continental Congress, directing that Franklin should be sent under guard to Governor Trumbull of Connecticut, who was requested to take his parole. Immediately after his release, Franklin * sailed for England.

12. The public policy of the new government toward that part of the population which remained loyal to England was at first very lenient. In January, 1776, a resolution

* William Franklin, son of Benjamin Franklin, was born in Philadelphia in 1731. He was a captain in the French war, accompanied his father to England, and was appointed governor of New Jersey in 1763. He remained loyal to the British government, and was a conspicuous enemy to American independence. There was no intercourse between him and his father during the whole of the Revolutionary struggle. The governor proposed a reconciliation with his father in a letter dated July 22, 1784. His father replied: "Nothing has ever hurt me so much and affected me with such keen sensations as to find myself deserted in my old age by my only son; and not only deserted, but to find him taking up arms against me in a cause wherein my good fame, fortune and life were all at a stake." Governor Franklin died in England, November 17, 1813.

11. How was he finally disposed of?

12. What is said of the treatment of Tories?

was passed by the Provincial Congress recommending the several township and county committees and other friends of American liberty to explain to the honest and misguided citizens the true nature of the controversy—how the people had struggled to adjust their differences with Great Britain, how their petitions had been rejected, and how a redress of grievances had been refused; and that only when resistance to a determination on the part of Great Britain to force these obnoxious laws upon the people became necessary did the leaders of the independence party resolve upon establishing an independent government. The committeemen were instructed, however, to proceed with vigor against any active partisans whose conduct injured the peace of the community. These were disarmed, and either bound by sufficient sureties to keep the peace, or, in default of this, were taken into custody.

13. On Long Island and in the north-eastern parts of New Jersey the enemies of independence were sufficiently strong to organize and boldly declare their determination to aid the British troops in their efforts to subjugate the people. When General Howe entered the Province of New York and Lord Cornwallis came to New Jersey at the heads of their respective armies, they were received with open arms by the Tories. These officers issued proclamations offering protection to all who would take the oath of allegiance to Great Britain within sixty days, and assuring the people that the obnoxious laws which had occasioned the war would be revised.

14. These proclamations and the presence of a large body of British troops almost extinguished the American party in this part of the State. A few companies of militia, commanded by General Wilson, and afterward by General Dick-

13. What is said of the conduct of the Tories?

14. What effect had the presence of the enemy on the people?

inson, were almost the only force that opposed the enemy. The majority of the inhabitants were either in full sympathy with the enemy, or had too little interest in the cause of American independence to risk either their lives or their property in its support. When called upon by the earnest patriots to take up arms against the invaders, many of them replied that "General Howe promises peace, liberty and safety; more than this we could not desire."

15. Associations were formed in the counties adjoining New York and within the influence of the British officers, whose members pledged themselves not to pay any taxes levied by order of the Provincial Congress, nor to purchase any forfeited goods that should be sold under the authority of the new government. The manifestation of this spirit of disloyalty to the State and the presence of the British army made it necessary to adopt more stringent measures to maintain the authority of the government. The county and town committees were instructed to enforce the resolves of the Provincial Congress, and to arrest all who were found in active sympathy with the enemy. These instructions were promptly obeyed by the militia in the several counties, and many of the principal Tories were brought before the committee of safety. Many of the prisoners confessed their faults and asked for pardon. Most of these were dismissed unpunished or upon the payment of a small fine. This course, however, was not severe enough to suppress the power of the Tories. Armed insurrections broke out in Monmouth county, which were quelled by the militia under authority from the Provincial Congress.

16. When the State government was organized under the new constitution, the Legislature enacted laws for the arrest

15. What organizations were formed near New York? What instructions were sent to the committees? How were these enforced?

16. What laws were passed by the Legislature?

and punishment of all persons who opposed its authority, and declared that any citizen who should, by speech, writing or open deed, maintain the authority of the king and Parliament of Great Britain should be subjected for the first offence to a fine not exceeding £300 and imprisonment not to exceed one year. For the second, to the pillory and the like imprisonment. That reviling or speaking contemptuously of the government of the State, of the Congress of the United States of America, or of the measures adopted by the Congress or by the Legislature of the State, or maliciously doing anything whatever which would encourage disaffection or tend to raise tumults and disorders, or to alienate the affections of the people from the government, or to terrify or discourage the subjects of the State, should be punished in the same manner.

17. This act was at the time considered severe, but it was soon followed by still more stringent measures. On the 5th of June, 1777, an act was passed providing for the confiscation of the property of all citizens who joined the enemies of the State. In the following year the act was so amended as to make it the duty of the county commissioners to seize the property of all persons who had gone within the lines of the British army, or who had in any way given aid or comfort to the enemy; and the tenants on all lands owned by the enemies of the State were required to pay the rents to the county commissioners.

18. During the greater part of the war the Tory refugees from New Jersey maintained an organization on Staten Island under the protection of the British army, and whenever opportunity offered, they made raids into the northern counties of the State. Their hostility was far more malignant than that of the British soldiers. They frequently

17. What other measures were adopted?

18. What is said of the Tory organization on Staten Island?

inflicted the most savage cruelties upon their former neighbors. They were intimately acquainted with the country, and could suddenly enter an unprotected community, and after treating the inhabitants in the most barbarous manner, suddenly retreat to their place of safety on the New York islands.

19. The people of the northern counties organized independent companies to meet these Tory invaders, and the conflicts which occurred between these parties were among the fiercest ever witnessed on this continent. Many a tale of heroic daring and of fearless devotion to the cause of liberty is told of these banded patriots, who loved their homes and liberty more than their lives. The cedar swamps and the pine forests on the north-eastern borders of this State witnessed many scenes of sacrifice, of suffering and of death in the cause of American independence that are unsurpassed in the annals of our country.

19. What is said of the conflicts with these marauders?

CHAPTER XII.

The Revolutionary War—Campaign of 1776—The State Overrun by the Enemy.



WASHINGTON CROSSING THE DELAWARE.

1. THE British army, commanded by General Howe, arrived in New York harbor early in the month of July, 1776, and encamped on Staten Island. Admiral Lord Howe soon arrived from England with a fleet and a large body of troops. On the 22d of August the enemy entered Long Island, which was held by the American forces under Major-General Greene. Several days were spent in manœuvring and in skirmishing. On the 27th and 28th a severe battle was fought, in which General Sullivan commanded the

CHAPTER XII.—1. When did the British army arrive in New York? What battle was fought?

American troops. His army was overwhelmed by the superior numbers of the enemy, and suffered great loss. In the midst of a heavy rain, on the dark and stormy night of the 28th, the remnant of the Continental army withdrew to Manhattan Island and joined the main army under General Washington.

2. The British army soon entered New York, forcing General Washington to withdraw to the Highlands on the east bank of the Hudson. Nearly three months were spent here by the British generals in their endeavors to draw General Washington into battle upon such disadvantageous ground as would enable them to wholly crush the American army. This, however, Washington wisely avoided, and so baffled the royal generals that they finally abandoned their efforts and retired to Manhattan Island. The Americans still held Fort Washington on that island, and opposite, on the New Jersey bank of the Hudson, was Fort Lee. Both of these posts were under the command of General Greene.

3. Washington discovered that it was the intention of the enemy to cross the Hudson to invade the State of New Jersey. He cautioned General Greene to keep a strict watch upon the movements of Howe, and to defeat any attempts on his part to invest Fort Lee and make the garrison prisoners. Washington also wrote to Governor Livingston, apprising him of the contemplated movements of the enemy, and asked him to hold the militia force of New Jersey in readiness to join the Continental army, and to make all possible resistance to the advance of the enemy.

4. On the 13th of November, General Washington crossed the Hudson with the best part of his army, leaving the Eastern regiments under the command of General Lee, with orders

2. What movements were made by the armies?

3. What instructions did Washington issue?

4. When did Washington's army enter New Jersey?

to follow the commander-in-chief should General Howe effect a crossing. Orders were given to General Greene to hold Fort Washington and Fort Lee as long as it should seem to him advisable. Fort Washington was surrounded by General Howe's army, and after a severe engagement, on the 16th of November, the whole garrison was surrendered prisoners of war.

5. The capture of this fort induced the evacuation of Fort Lee, and the removal of all the military stores to the interior of New Jersey was immediately commenced. On the 19th of November, before all the stores could be removed from Fort Lee, a detachment of the enemy, commanded by Lord Cornwallis and numbering about 6000 men, crossed the Hudson river below Dobbs' Ferry, and by a rapid march, attempted to enclose the garrison of Fort Lee between the Hudson and the Hackensack rivers. General Greene, however, had closely watched the movements of the enemy, and rapidly withdrew his forces across the Hackensack, but the heavy cannon and many of the stores at the fort were lost.

6. The whole of that portion of the army under Washington which had crossed the Hudson was now posted along the western bank of the Hackensack river. This little band of patriots numbered only 3000 effective men, while in their front and on the banks of the Hudson the enemy numbered nearly 12,000. With such heavy odds against him, Washington saw the necessity of withdrawing his army from between the Hackensack and the Passaic to a less dangerous position. There was no hope for immediate reinforcements, and the militiamen of New Jersey could do little more than keep their Tory neighbors in subjection.

7. Washington made every possible exertion to concen-

5. Where and when did the British enter the State?

6. What was the strength and position of Washington's army?

trate the forces of the Continental army in front of the enemy. General Schuyler was ordered to hasten from Lake Champlain with the Pennsylvania and New Jersey troops. General Lee was ordered to cross the Hudson immediately, and to hold himself in readiness to join the commander-in-chief. Unfortunately, however, nearly all of General Schuyler's army, and a great part of the troops in General Lee's division, had enlisted in the fall of 1775 for one year, and their term of service, therefore, had nearly expired. The army was daily melting away, and a total dissolution of the Continental regiments stared the commanding general in the face. General Mercer, who commanded the flying camp at Bergen, was called upon to join Washington's army, but the time of service of his men expired on the 1st of December, and his troops were therefore unavailable.

8. Notwithstanding all these disadvantages, Washington still preserved a show of resistance, with a view of covering the few stores which still remained to be removed to the interior. With the brigades commanded by Beal, Heard and Erwin, Washington crossed the bridge at Acquackanonk and took post at Newark, on the south bank of the Passaic. The British army closely followed the retreat of the Americans, and encamped on the opposite bank of the Passaic. Having placed the principal rivers between himself and the enemy, Washington put forth renewed efforts to increase the strength of his army. He sent General Mifflin, who was highly esteemed by the Pennsylvanians, into that State, with orders to organize the militia and bring a body of troops to his relief; and Colonel Joseph Reed, who was held in high favor in New Jersey, was sent to Governor Livingston to press upon him the absolute and immediate necessity of call-

7. What was the condition of the American army?

8. What policy did Washington adopt? What movements did he make? What efforts were made to increase his strength?

ing out the whole force of the State. Under these discouraging circumstances, when almost the last ray of hope had departed, the Tories of New Jersey began to organize to resist the American authority, so that it became necessary to detach bodies of troops from the little army of patriots to suppress local insurrections.

9. The British now began to cross the Passaic, and on the 28th of November, Lord Cornwallis entered Newark. General Washington slowly withdrew his army southward, retreating to New Brunswick. The terrible day of the 1st of December now arrived, and the Maryland and New Jersey troops, entitled to their discharge, forsook their comrades-in-arms in the face of the advancing enemy.

10. From New Brunswick the commander-in-chief again wrote to Governor Livingston, informing him that the enemy was occupying New Jersey and would cross the State to Philadelphia, unless some strong measures were taken to resist his advance; but it was not within the power of the governor to furnish the aid required. The enemy had already spread over the northern and middle counties, and had overawed the people so that the organization of companies of militia was exceedingly difficult. A small body of the militia from Morris and Sussex counties joined Washington's army. The lower portion of the State yet unoccupied by the enemy was inhabited principally by Quakers, who were non-combatants. The State was therefore prostrate beneath the feet of the advancing foe.

11. Washington skillfully manœuvred his little army so as to conceal its weakness and to retard the advance of Cornwallis. He nevertheless cautiously retired before the van-

9. What crisis arrived?

10. What did Washington write to Governor Livingston? What response was made to Washington's request?

11. How was the American army manœuvred?

guard of the enemy. He withdrew from New Brunswick to Princeton ; and leaving Lord Sterling, with two brigades of Virginia and Delaware troops, numbering about 1200 men, to watch the enemy, he continued his retreat to Trenton. He had sent orders to have the boats on the Delaware collected and held in readiness to ferry his own army across to Pennsylvania, and also to prevent the boats from falling into the hands of the enemy. The military stores and baggage were placed on the west bank of the river.

12. The retreat through New Jersey was one of the most embarrassing and discouraging events of the war. It commenced after the heavy loss on Long Island and the capture of Fort Washington. The troops had lost their baggage and their stores and a large quantity of arms and ammunition. They were without tents, blankets, shoes, and utensils to cook their scanty supply of provisions. Companies and regiments were almost daily disbanding and leaving the service. The little army was surrounded by Tories, and was confronted by the overwhelming numbers of a victorious enemy. Nothing but that love of liberty which rises above circumstances, and the personal presence of the commander-in-chief, who was able to inspire confidence amid these accumulating misfortunes and disasters, held together this band of patriots as they slowly retired before the advancing lines of an exultant foe.

13. Following immediately upon the track of these dissolving regiments, poorly clad, half starved, heartsick with disappointments and misfortunes, came a well-appointed army with dazzling equipments and imposing pomp, conscious of strength and confident of victory. The effect upon

12. What is said of the retreat across the State? Of the condition of the army?

13. What is said of the enemy's condition? What effect had this circumstance on the people?

the inhabitants of the country through which these two armies marched may be readily imagined; it is not surprising that many gave up the hope of achieving independence and made haste to submit themselves to the favor of the royal authorities. The patriots were called "a band of ragamuffins;" the enemy was styled "the royal army of Great Britain."

14. The British commissioners who accompanied the army, taking advantage of these circumstances, issued a proclamation commanding all persons in arms against his majesty's government to disband and return to their homes, and offered a full pardon to all who, within sixty days, would appear before an officer of the Crown and claim the benefits of this proclamation. Under this invitation many, who had before made great protestations of love for the American cause, humbly sneaked into the British camp and craved the mercy of their conquerors.

15. Washington, however, was not discouraged, and was still able to inspire the band of patriots who followed his standard with confidence in their cause. Finding that Cornwallis paused at New Brunswick, he sent forward a detachment of 1200 men to Princeton, so as to give the appearance of an advance against the enemy, in the hope that he might thus reanimate the people of New Jersey. General Mifflin had been successful in Pennsylvania, and had organized a large body of militia in that State; 1500 of these, well armed and equipped, marched to Trenton; and a battalion of Germans, authorized by the Continental Congress and commanded by officers who had served in the European armies, also marched to Washington's camp on the Dela-

14. How did the enemy attempt to demoralize the people?

15. What was Washington able to do? What reinforcements did he receive? What movements were made? When did the American army cross the Delaware?

ware. The British general, perceiving this forward movement, broke camp at New Brunswick, and attempted by a circuitous march to fall in the rear of the detachment sent to Princeton. The commander-in-chief, however, was on the alert, and promptly withdrew his troops to Trenton, and on the 8th of December, at the approach of the British army, crossed the Delaware into Pennsylvania.

16. Washington posted his army along the western bank of the river to guard the fords, and carefully watched the movements of the enemy. The British arrived at the river close upon the rearguard of the American army. Cornwallis encamped with the main body of his troops at Trenton, and threw out detachments above and below that place. He reconnoitred the banks of the river for a considerable distance, and made several attempts to seize a number of boats guarded by Lord Sterling at Coryell's Ferry, but, failing to get possession of these, he made no further efforts to cross the river.

17. After having made every possible disposition to guard the passes of the river, Washington again appealed to the neighboring States to send forward their militia without delay. General Lee was now tardily marching to join the commander-in-chief. Whilst passing through Morris county, near Baskingridge, on the 11th of December, he went to a private house, about three miles from his army, to remain during the night. He posted only a small guard at the door. A body of British cavalry, who had been watching his movements, was informed of this circumstance, and early on the morning of the 12th surrounded the house, seized the general and carried him a prisoner to the British headquarters. General Lee had been held in high esteem by the

16. How were the armies posted?

17. What misfortune befell one of the American generals? What reinforcements were received on the Delaware?

American people, and was regarded as second only to the commander-in-chief. His capture, therefore, was considered as a great public calamity. General Sullivan assumed the command of Lee's division, and promptly marching by way of the Phillipsburg road, joined Washington's camp on the 20th of December. On the same day General Gates arrived with a body of Northern troops. With these reinforcements the army on the Delaware numbered 7000 effective men.

18. The British army had gone into winter quarters at Trenton, Bordentown, Whitehorse and Mount Holly, on the Delaware, and extended its lines across the country to the Hackensack. General Maxwell* was ordered by General Washington to form an encampment at Morristown, where he collected about 800 Jersey militia and three regiments of Northern troops from Peekskill. Maxwell was instructed to watch the enemy, to harass his marches, to give intelligence of his movements to the commanding general, and to do whatever in his judgment would tend to keep up the spirits of the militia and to keep the inhabitants from going within the British lines.

* William Maxwell was born in 1733, at Greenwich, Sussex county, New Jersey. He served in the French war, in 1755, as an officer of Provincial troops, was at Braddock's defeat, and fought under General Wolfe at the taking of Quebec. He was afterward attached to the commissary department as colonel. As soon as he heard of the resistance of the colonies he resigned his commission, marched on foot to Trenton, and tendered his services to the Provincial Congress, then in session. He was appointed colonel, raised a battalion and set out for Quebec, but he returned on hearing of the defeat of Montgomery. He was appointed general, served with distinction in the battles of Germantown, Monmouth, Brandywine, Springfield, Wyoming, etc., and resigned in 1782. He died November 4, 1796, aged 63 years.

18. What is said of the position of the enemy? What was General Maxwell ordered to do?

19. Though Washington had crossed the Delaware on his retreat on the 8th of December at the head of the remnant of an army depressed and almost without hope, he was now, at the end of seventeen days, strong enough to recross the river and give battle to the enemy. He had discovered that the British commander, presuming on the weakness of the Americans, and entertaining no fears of an aggressive movement, allowed his troops to occupy their camps without keeping a close watch on the banks of the Delaware. Washington matured a plan to surprise the enemy, in the hope that he might strike an effective blow and thus revive the failing courage of the American people.

20. Marching orders were sent along the line, and the troops were supplied with three days' rations and forty rounds of ammunition. Washington had determined to cross the river at Mackonkey's Ferry, nine miles above Trenton, with 4000 troops under his immediate command, assisted by Generals Sullivan and Greene. General Erwin was directed to cross at the Trenton ferry, and to seize the bridge below the town to prevent the escape of the enemy by that road. General Cadwalader was to cross at Dunks' Ferry and capture the post at Mount Holly, and General Putnam was directed to unite the forces engaged in fortifying Philadelphia with those at Bristol, and to cross the river at that point.

21. On the night of the 25th of December, Washington crossed at Mackonkey's Ferry, at the head of 2400 veterans. The current was swift and thick with floating ice. The wind blew violently in the faces of the men. Snow began to fall at 11 o'clock, and soon a north-west storm of wind, sleet and hail set in and beat pitilessly upon the soldiers, who success-

19. What is said of the armies on the Delaware? What did Washington resolve to do?

20. What orders were issued?

21. Describe the crossing of the Delaware?

fully ferried the stream, and, regardless of icy roads and pelting elements, pressed forward toward the enemy's camp. The other divisions of the army were prevented by the ice and storm from crossing.

22. At daylight, General Sullivan, who commanded the right wing of the army, reported to the general-in-chief that his men's powder and arms were wet. "Then tell your general to use the bayonet, for the town must be taken," said Washington to the messenger who brought the report.

23. The troops pushed bravely on, and the town of Trenton was taken. Colonel Ralle, the Hessian commander, had spent the night in drinking and card-playing, and was wholly unconscious of danger until the roll of the drum and the crack of the rifle fell upon his dull ears. The Hessians rushed to arms, but were speedily overcome by the impetuous charge of the Americans. Seventeen of the enemy were killed, seventy-eight wounded and nine hundred and forty-six were taken prisoners. Washington captured 1200 small arms and six brass cannon. The battle lasted only thirty-five minutes, and the Americans returned to their camps without the loss of a man.

24. The news of this victory filled all patriot hearts with joy. The Tories, who, before the battle, rejoiced at the low condition of the American army, were now silenced and abashed; but the friends of liberty, recently so despondent, rose in the pride and strength of their principles, and were bold to talk and work for the cause of independence. Troops again flocked to the victorious standard of Washington; the veteran soldiers, whose term of service expired the first of the year 1777, re-enlisted, and thus the army and the people were inspired with new vigor and courage.

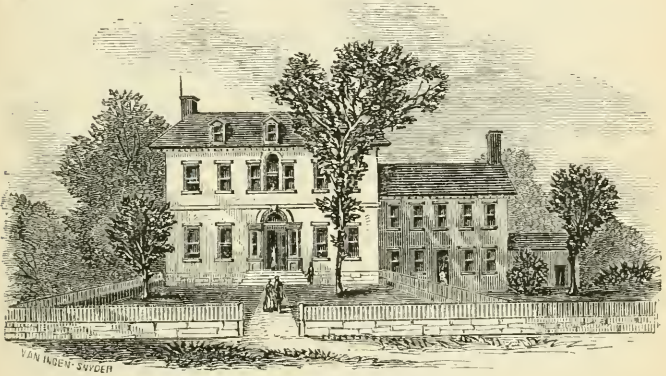
22. What did General Sullivan report?

23. Describe the battle of Trenton?

24. What was the effect of this victory?

CHAPTER XIII.

Campaign of 1777—Battle of Princeton—Enemy Driven from the State—Noble Conduct of the State Militia.



WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS, MORRISTOWN.

1. AFTER the battle at Trenton the British forces withdrew from the Delaware and established themselves at Princeton and New Brunswick. The strength of Washington's army was so rapidly increased that the commanding general resolved to enter upon a winter campaign, in the hope that he might drive the enemy from New Jersey and encourage the patriots there to re-enlist in the cause of independence.

2. He ordered General Heath, at Peekskill, on the Hudson river, to move into the northern part of New Jersey and to threaten the British encampments. General Maxwell was

CHAPTER XIII.—1. What campaign was undertaken ?

2. What orders were issued to Heath and Maxwell ?

directed to collect the New Jersey militia and to attack the outposts of the enemy.

3. Washington, at the head of the main army, crossed the Delaware at Trenton on the 30th of December. Generals Mifflin and Cadwalader marched up from Bordentown and Crosswicks with nearly 4000 militia, and joined Washington on the 1st of January. Lord Cornwallis had watched these movements from Princeton, and on the 2d of January marched down at the head of a large force toward Trenton.

4. On his approach, General Washington withdrew his force across the Assunpink creek, and formed his line of battle on its southern bank. The British attempted to cross the stream, but the guards at the fords could not be overcome. The enemy therefore halted and kindled their fires for the night on the northern bank of the Assunpink. The American troops lighted their fires on the opposite bank, and during the evening a brisk cannonade was kept up from both sides.

5. Washington saw that his army was now in a dangerous position. He could not hope, with his 5000 troops, to gain a victory over the large and well-disciplined army that lay in his front. To suffer a defeat would sacrifice the great advantages that had been secured by the victory at Trenton the week before. The Delaware was now floating thick with ice, so that it would have been impossible to withdraw his forces to Pennsylvania. He therefore resolved not to risk a battle when the chances of victory were so largely in favor of the enemy. A council of war was called, and a plan to fall upon the enemy's flank and rear, submitted by the commander-in-chief, was unanimously approved.

3. What movements were made?

4. How did the armies encamp?

5. What was the position of Washington's army?

6. As soon as it was dark the baggage was removed to Burlington. About one o'clock in the morning of the 3d of January the fires were renewed so as to burn brightly, the guards along the stream were strengthened, and the army then quietly marched away on the Quaker road toward Princeton.

7. Washington had resolved to fall upon the rearguard of the British army, to overwhelm it, to capture Princeton, and then, by a rapid march, reach New Brunswick in time to seize the large magazines and storehouses of the enemy at that point. Three British regiments had encamped on the Quaker road on the night of the 2d. These were encountered at sunrise by General Mercer's brigade, which formed the vanguard of Washington's army. A sharp battle ensued, in which General Mercer was mortally wounded and his troops were routed, but the fortune of the day was immediately changed by the appearance of General Washington at the head of a body of regulars. These attacked the enemy with great spirit, and soon forced the British lines to give way. The regiments were separated and driven from the field, having suffered great loss in officers and men. Washington then pushed forward to Princeton. The British regiment which had been left to guard this place was drawn up in the college grounds. The Americans attacked these troops and compelled them to surrender.

8. In the actions of this day about 100 British were killed and nearly 300 were taken prisoners. The loss of the Americans was somewhat less, but among their number was included General Mercer of Virginia, an officer who had been highly esteemed by the commanding general, and had been

6. What movement was made?

7. What did Washington expect to do? What battle was fought? Describe this battle. What occurred at Princeton?

8. What were the casualties of the day?

frequently entrusted with the discharge of the most important duties.

9. At daylight on the 3d, Lord Cornwallis discovered that the American army had withdrawn from his front, and he immediately comprehended Washington's plan and his movements. He faced about his troops and marched with the utmost speed toward New Brunswick, in order to save the magazines and valuable military stores at that point. His vanguard came up close to the rear of the American army before it had left Princeton. Thus General Washington was again placed in a very perilous situation. His army was exhausted with the fatigue of night-marches and battles, and his troops had been without sleep. They were without blankets in the midst of winter, many of them barefoot and thinly clad. They were in the vicinity of an enemy who greatly outnumbered them, and were at least eighteen miles from any point of safety. The commanding general therefore wisely abandoned the idea of moving on New Brunswick, and retired across Millstone creek, destroying the bridges between Princeton and New Brunswick. He withdrew on the road leading up the country to Pluckemin, and there permitted his troops to halt for rest and refreshments. Cornwallis was too anxious for the safety of New Brunswick to pay any attention to troops marching in another direction. He therefore passed by Washington's fatigued army and hurried forward to save his stores.

10. The experience of this short, brilliant and successful movement taught Washington that his undisciplined militia and his poorly-clad army were not prepared to endure the exposure of a winter campaign. He therefore withdrew his army to Morristown, and there went into winter quarters.

9. What is said of Cornwallis? What was now the condition of Washington's army?

10. What were the effects of these battles?

The battles of Trenton and Princeton were regarded by the people as great victories. To them this campaign was evidence that the American troops were far superior to the royal army, that the Continental generals were more skillful than the leaders of the enemy, and that ultimate success must attend the efforts of the patriots.

11. Congress gave Washington authority to raise sixteen additional regiments of regulars, and conferred upon him for six months almost unlimited powers to conduct the war. The public spirit was now so strong in favor of the Continental army that these regiments were rapidly filled up by recruits from the States.

12. The favorable change in public affairs was nowhere more sensibly felt than in New Jersey. Here the people had suffered all the horrors of war. When the royal army first entered the State the inhabitants generally remained quietly in their houses, and many of them received certificates of protection signed by order of the British commander-in-chief. These papers, however, were wholly disregarded by the licentious and unrestrained soldiery. No class of citizens was exempt from plunder and insult: the property of the inhabitants was taken and destroyed without distinction. The Hessians could not read the certificates of protection, and the British soldiers deemed it foul play that the Hessians should be the only plunderers. The enemy therefore made no distinction between friend and foe. Neither age nor sex was protected from outrage. Men, women and children were robbed and stripped, and often left in their houses without so much as a blanket or an article of clothing to cover their nakedness. Furniture which could not be

11. What authority was given to Washington?

12. What effect had these successes on New Jersey? What is said of the conduct of the enemy in the State? Describe some of the outrages committed?

carried away was wantonly destroyed. Cattle and horses were driven off. Dwellings and outhouses were burned or rendered uninhabitable, and even churches and public buildings were consumed. Young girls, middle-aged and old women were treated in the most barbarous and cruel manner.

13. This terrible suffering accomplished for the American cause what the earnest appeals of patriots, the recommendations of Congress, the zealous exertions of Governor Livingston and the State authorities, together with the supplications of General Washington, could not effect. The whole country was aroused, and the people as one man rose in arms against the invaders. Those who from age and infirmities were unable to enter the army acted as spies and informers. They kept a strict watch on the movements of the enemy, and made haste to communicate all important information to their countrymen in arms, and all who were able enrolled themselves in organized companies and joined the troops in the field. The militia of New Jersey, which had hitherto been overawed by the presence of the enemy to such an extent as to render it almost useless, was now inspirited and disciplined for the duties of the severest campaigns. Detachments scoured the country in every direction, seized the British stragglers wherever found, and in several sharp skirmishes conducted themselves with the steadiness and gallantry of veterans, achieving marked successes over the British troops.

14. Within four days after the battle of Princeton a company of "Waldeckers" was completely destroyed by the New Jersey militia under Colonel Spencer, at Springfield. On the 20th of January, General Dickinson, with about 400 militia and a company of Pennsylvania riflemen, fell upon a

13. What effect had these outrages on the people?

14. Name some of the exploits of the State militia?

British foraging party at Somerset Court-house, and captured 40 wagons, upward of 100 horses, with a large number of cattle and sheep, which the enemy had collected. A month later, Colonel Neilson, of New Brunswick, surprised and captured Major Stockton and his company of Tories near that place.

15. Thus, in an incredibly short time, the Americans had completely overrun the Jerseys. The enemy was forced to leave Woodbridge. General Maxwell surprised the garrison at Elizabeth and took nearly 100 prisoners, with a quantity of baggage. The British were driven from Newark, and after a few weeks the royal troops were shut up in New Brunswick and Amboy.

16. General Putnam pitched his camp at Princeton, and guarded the country in that vicinity. During the winter he sent out flying expeditions toward the enemy's lines, which greatly perplexed and harassed the British commander.

17. Washington took advantage of this favorable sentiment in the State, and issued a proclamation directed to all the inhabitants who had taken protection from the enemy. It offered full and free pardon to all who would appear before any general officer and swear allegiance to the United States. The same terms were also included in an act passed by the New Jersey Legislature, which was at this time in session. These measures had a very salutary effect upon the people. Many flocked in from every quarter to take the oath of allegiance, and a strong sentiment in favor of American independence now grew up where but a few weeks before loyalty to Great Britain filled the community.

18. The rising spirit of liberty spread through the whole

15. What other movements were made?

16. What is said of Putnam's troops?

17. What efforts were made to win the people to the cause of independence?

State of New Jersey. The work of organizing the militia was carried on vigorously, and the war of skirmishes on every side of the British army was kept up throughout the winter. The loss to the British in this succession of encounters was considerably more than that sustained at Trenton and Princeton. The enemy's foraging parties were so closely watched and so frequently captured that their cavalry and draft horses were put on short allowance, and at the opening of spring they were in very ill condition to enter upon a campaign.

19. The British government had sent a powerful army into Canada, commanded by General Burgoyne. When the spring of 1777 opened this army began to move toward the upper valley of the Hudson. Washington believed that General Howe, with the British army at New York, would either move up the Hudson to meet Burgoyne's troops, or would endeavor, by a campaign across the State of New Jersey, to capture Philadelphia. He therefore determined to remain in the high grounds of the State to discipline his army and arrange his plans to meet the enemy, no matter in what direction he should move. On the 28th of May the army broke camp at Morristown and advanced to Middlebrook, not far from the Raritan and ten miles from New Brunswick. His army numbered 8378 men, of whom upward of 2000 were sick. More than half of these troops had never met the enemy, and were therefore undisciplined in battle. General Sullivan lay at Princeton with a body of Continental troops, which was daily increased by the additions of New Jersey militia and by the arrival of recruits from the Southern States. General Howe had resolved not to attack the Continental army in its fortified camp, but en-

18. What was the state of public feeling?

19. What is said of the condition of the enemy? What transpired in the North? What was the strength of Washington's army?

deavored to draw it out in the open field, in the hope that he might there meet it and overwhelm it. This, however, Washington had resolved to avoid, and had instructed all his general officers to harass and annoy, but not to attack, the British forces.

20. Early on the morning of the 14th of June, General Howe marched out from New Brunswick in two columns. The first was led by Lord Cornwallis, and reached Somerset Court-house at the break of day. The second division, under General Heister, marched to Middlebush, between New Brunswick and Somerville. Receiving intelligence that the enemy was approaching, Washington posted his whole army in order of battle on the heights in front of his camp. This position he maintained during the day, and at night the troops slept on the ground. The New Jersey militia, with commendable promptness and with unexampled ardor, took the field in great numbers and marched to General Sullivan's camp, who had retired behind the Sourland Hills, toward Flemington, where he collected quite a large army. When General Howe found that he could not draw Washington away from his strong position, and saw that the inhabitants of the country all around him had rushed to arms to resist his progress, he determined to waste no more time in endeavoring to reach Philadelphia by marching through New Jersey. He therefore returned to New Brunswick with his whole army on the night of the 19th. From thence, on the 22d, he marched to Amboy, and sent his baggage trains across to Staten Island, on a portable bridge which he had constructed during the winter for the purpose of crossing the Delaware.

21. Washington had closely watched the movements of

20. What movements were made by the enemy? How did Washington prepare to meet these? Why did Howe withdraw to Amboy?

21. How did Washington embarrass his march?

the enemy, and sent General Greene with three brigades with orders to fall upon the rear of the British army. General Sullivan was directed to move with his division to co-operate with Greene, and General Maxwell was sent to attack the enemy's flank. These troops inflicted serious damage on General Howe's rearguard. Washington advanced his whole army to Quibbletown, on the road to Amboy, and Lord Sterling's division moved forward to Matouchin Meeting-house.

22. General Howe, observing these movements, determined to face about, and, if possible, bring on a general engagement with the American army. Early on the morning of the 26th he made a rapid march in two columns toward Westfield. The right, commanded by Lord Cornwallis, took the road by Woodbridge to Scotch Plains; and the left, accompanied by Sir William Howe in person, marched by Matouchin Meeting-house to fall in the rear of the first column. General Howe had ordered his left column to pass round and attack the left flank of the American army at Quibbletown, while Lord Cornwallis should gain the heights on the left of the camp at Middlebrook. Four battalions with artillery were detached to take posts at Bonhamtown.

23. Washington discovered the movements of the enemy, and at once penetrated his object. He therefore instantly put his army in motion, and with the utmost celerity regained his fortifications at Middlebrook and took possession of the heights on the left, which it had been the design of the enemy to seize. Lord Cornwallis encountered Lord Sterling's division, and a smart skirmish ensued, in which the Americans were driven from the ground with the loss of three field-pieces and a few men, and Sterling withdrew his

22. What did Howe attempt to do?

23. How did Washington prepare to meet him? What was the result of the movement?

troops to the hills about the Scotch Plains. General Howe saw that the object for which he had performed this skillful manœuvre could not be obtained. He therefore marched back through Rahway to Amboy, and on the 30th of June crossed with his whole army to Staten Island.

24. Washington remained for some days at his camp at Middlebrook, until the enemy had withdrawn his military stores and baggage from the coast opposite Amboy. He then saw that Howe had given up his intention of marching across the State to Philadelphia.

25. General Howe embarked his troops at New York and put to sea on the 23d of July. Washington regarded this as a movement against Philadelphia from the south, and therefore took up the march toward the Delaware. On the 30th of July the enemy's fleet appeared off the capes of the Delaware, and orders were given by Washington for concentrating his forces at Philadelphia. The fleet, however, soon disappeared from the mouth of the bay, and no further intelligence was received of its movements until the 7th of August, when it was reported to be a few leagues southward of the Delaware capes. On the 16th of August the whole fleet appeared at the mouth of the Chesapeake. Meanwhile, General Washington had posted his forces on the Delaware below Philadelphia. The forts at Red Bank on the east side of the Delaware, and on Mud Island on the west side, were strengthened and the garrisons were increased.

26. The British landed near the village of Elkton, in Maryland, on the 25th of August. Washington moved his army to the banks of the Brandywine, and prepared to meet the enemy at Chadd's Ford. The British army confronted

24. What was given up?

25. What great movement was now undertaken? What is said of it?

26. Where did the British land? Where did the armies meet?

Washington's line on the 11th of September. Skirmishing soon began between the advance parties. At ten o'clock, General Maxwell, commanding the New Jersey troops, which had been sent over the stream to watch the movements of the enemy, was driven across Brandywine creek, below the fords. General Howe sent a detachment under General Knyphausen to threaten the crossing at Chadd's Ford, while with the main body of his army he marched up the creek, crossed at the upper fords and came down upon Washington's right flank.

27. A severe engagement took place near Birmingham Meeting-house, beginning at four o'clock in the afternoon. The enemy broke through the American lines, and compelled Washington to fall back in order to save his army. The British rushed forward in hot pursuit, eager for the total destruction of the patriot regiments. General Muhlenberg's brigade was instantly formed and thrown forward as a rear-guard. These troops made such obstinate resistance to the advance of the enemy that Howe was compelled to move with great caution, and finally receiving a severe check by the charge of General Greene's division, he abandoned the pursuit.

28. While the battle was raging on the right, Knyphausen attempted to cross the creek at Chadd's Ford, but he was so stoutly resisted by Generals Wayne and Maxwell that he was unable to accomplish his purpose. When, however, the right wing was defeated, the troops at the ford fell back and joined the main army, which retreated upon Chester.

29. In this battle the Americans lost 900 killed and wounded. Among the wounded was General La Fayette,

27. What battle was fought? Describe it.

28. Describe the battle on the left.

29. What were the casualties?

who had but a short time before arrived in America and joined Washington's army. The British loss was 100 killed and 400 wounded.

30. Washington retired to Philadelphia and encamped his army at Germantown. Four days after the battle of Brandywine the Americans crossed the Schuylkill and marched toward Goshen, for the commander-in-chief had determined to risk another battle for the possession of the city. The enemy had encamped near Village Green, in Delaware county, and on the morning of the 16th the two armies confronted each other. The skirmishers in the front of the picket-lines opened a brisk fire, when suddenly a violent rain-storm set in and separated the hostile forces. Washington was informed by his officers that the ammunition of his men had become so wet as to be unfit for use; he therefore withdrew to Warwick Furnace, where he obtained a new supply.

31. On the 23d of September the British army crossed the Schuylkill near Norristown, and three days later marched into Philadelphia. Howe ordered the main body of his troops into camp at Germantown, but established his headquarters in the city. The British general had sent his fleet from the Chesapeake round into the Delaware bay, and had ordered the navy to join the army at Philadelphia.

32. The forts on the Delaware below the city were defended by the American garrisons with a tenacity that greatly perplexed the British commander. The British fleet was unable to pass up the river until Fort Mifflin, on the Pennsylvania side, and Fort Mercer, on the New Jersey side,

30. Where did the armies encamp after the battle? How was another battle prevented?

31. When did the enemy occupy Philadelphia?

32. What is said of the forts on the Delaware and the efforts made to capture them?

were captured. In the efforts to gain possession of these forts nearly two months were consumed, and heavy losses were sustained by the enemy. On the 22d of October, over 2000 Hessian grenadiers, under Donop, made an assault on Fort Mercer. They were repulsed with heavy loss and their commander was slain. The little garrison of patriots defending the fort numbered less than 500 men, and was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Christopher Greene. The enemy's war vessels came up the river to assist in the reduction of the fort, but the 12 galleys and the 2 floating batteries from the Pennsylvania navy attacked these royal ships with such vigor that two of the largest were driven aground and blown to pieces by the explosion of their magazines.

33. These disasters greatly exasperated the British general, and he therefore concentrated his land and naval forces against Fort Mifflin. The heroic garrison defended that post with matchless courage until their block-houses were reduced to heaps of ruins, the pallisades broken down, their guns dismounted, and until the men, worn down by incessant labor and loss of sleep, were unable to continue the defence. The garrison then withdrew on the night of the 15th of November, set fire to the barracks and carried away their cannon and stores. Three days later, Fort Mercer was evacuated, and the American fleet on the Delaware sailed by the city at night and escaped up the river. Thus, after a long and disastrous contest, the army and fleet of the enemy formed a junction at Philadelphia.

34. General Washington had pitched his camp at Pottsgrove, 35 miles up the Schuylkill river. On the 4th of October he fell suddenly on the British camp at Germantown, fought a severe engagement with the British troops at that point, and upon the approach of reinforcements from Phila-

33. How were these forts finally taken?

34. What is said of the battle of Germantown?

delphia rapidly withdrew his army and encamped near Whitemarsh.

35. On the 4th of December the British forces marched out against this camp, in the hope of being able to surprise and destroy Washington's army. Fortunately for the American cause, a patriotic lady—Lydia Darrach—had overheard the reading of General Howe's secret orders for this expedition, and had sent word to Washington of the approaching danger. The British general, to his great surprise and mortification, discovered the American army drawn up ready to receive him. He therefore sullenly withdrew his forces to their camp.

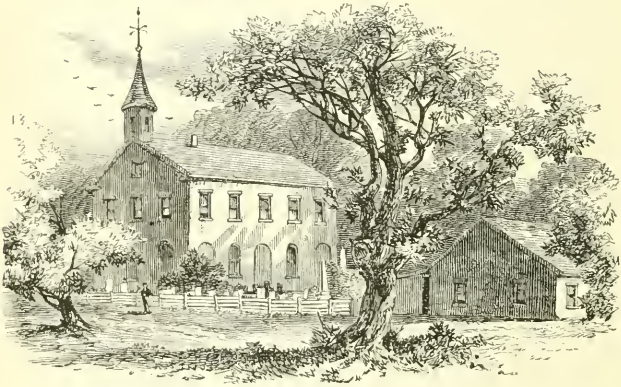
36. On the 11th the American army went into winter quarters at Valley Forge. The men moved toward the wooded hillsides selected for their resting-place, many without shoes to protect their bleeding feet from the ice and frozen ground of midwinter. They speedily converted the forest trees into huts, which they plastered with mud and covered with boughs and bark. The untiring vigilance of Washington secured the camp against surprise. Love of country and affectionate attachment to their general sustained the troops under hardships that would have disheartened and dispersed weaker and less patriotic men. The winter was colder and longer than usual; the men were thinly clad; had not so much as bare straw to lie down upon at night; often half starved for want of even the meanest food. Yet that freezing, starving little army of patriots knew that its cause was just, and felt that its labors and sufferings must end in victory.

35. Where did the enemy attempt to surprise Washington's camp? How was this prevented?

36. Where did Washington's army go into winter quarters? What was the condition of the army?

CHAPTER XIV.

British Foraging Parties—March Across the State—Battle of Monmouth.



CHURCH NEAR MONMOUTH BATTLEFIELD.

1. AFTER the battle of Brandywine, New Jersey was called upon to furnish reinforcements for the army. The recollection of past suffering, and the fear that the enemy might again occupy the State, induced the inhabitants to enlist more freely and to reorganize the militia of the State.

2. Sir Henry Clinton, the British commander at New York, invaded the northern counties in order to draw the attention of the New Jersey troops from General Howe's army at Philadelphia. He entered the State and marched 3000 men by way of Elizabeth, on the 13th of September, 1777. The enemy collected large quantities of provisions.

CHAPTER XIV.—1. What occurred after the battle of Brandywine?
2. How was the State invaded?

General McDougal, with a division of Continental troops, and General Dickinson, at the head of the New Jersey militia, marched against Clinton's troops, and compelled them to withdraw to Staten Island.

3. These movements on the northern border of the State induced the Jersey militiamen to watch the enemy in that quarter. A small body, however, crossed the Delaware to co-operate with Washington's army on the Schuylkill. After the battle of Germantown the New Jersey troops were ordered back to the State for home defence.

4. Lord Cornwallis entered New Jersey opposite Philadelphia with 5000 men, and camped on Gloucester Point, whence foraging parties were sent into the country to collect provisions. General Greene commanded a body of troops, part of which were New Jersey militia, but he did not feel himself sufficiently strong to attack the British in their entrenched camp. At a favorable opportunity, however, Greene sent a detachment of 150 men from Morgan's rifle corps, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Butler, and about an equal number of State militia, under General La Fayette, against a picket station of the enemy about 300 strong. A spirited engagement took place, in which the enemy was routed and pursued to the very lines of his encampment. The Americans then hastily retired and left the enemy in such perfect bewilderment that he did not pursue the victorious Jerseymen. La Fayette, in a letter to Washington, said: "I found these riflemen even above their reputation, and the militia above all expectation I could have formed of them." Soon after this, Cornwallis withdrew his division to Philadelphia.

5. The loss to the Americans at Brandywine, Philadel-

3. What was the effect of these movements?

4. What engagements took place opposite Philadelphia? What is said of the spirit of the Jersey militia?

phia and Germantown in the fall of 1777 was more than balanced by the capture of the whole British army under General Burgoyne, near Saratoga, on the 13th of October of the same year. An army of 5752 British officers and soldiers was thus destroyed and captured. The finest train of artillery that had ever entered the American continent, together with 7000 stands of excellent arms, clothing for 7000 recruits, with tents and other military stores of great value, fell into the hands of the Continental troops. This event filled all patriot hearts with joy. It enabled General Washington to draw large reinforcements from the northern army to operate against the enemy in Pennsylvania. It greatly discouraged the British ministry, gave character and credit to the United States in all parts of the world, enabled Franklin to conclude a treaty with France, wherein the king acknowledged the independence of the colonies and pledged himself to assist with money and arms to maintain it.

6. In compliance with this treaty, the French government sent a squadron of 12 ships and 4 large frigates to America, with orders to proceed to the mouth of the Delaware and blockade the British fleet in that bay.

7. Early in the spring of 1778, the enemy made incursions into New Jersey. About the middle of March a body of 1200, commanded by Colonel Mahwood, entered the State at Salem, and dispersed a small body of militia stationed at that place under Colonels Hand and Holme. Several skirmishes took place on the banks of Alloways creek, in which the militia lost about 50 men. General Washington had learned of this expedition, and sent Colonel Shreve with a regiment of regulars to join the New Jersey militia at Haddonfield.

5. How were the American losses balanced? What was the effect of the capture of Burgoyne?

6. What did the French government do?

7. What occurred at Salem?

Mahwood addressed a letter to Colonel Hand, in which he offered to pay for all the cattle and forage he had collected if the militia would lay down their arms and return to their homes, but if they refused to accept this proposition, he threatened to arm the Tories and to authorize them to capture all persons found in arms against the royal authority, to burn their dwellings and reduce their families to the utmost poverty. Colonel Hand indignantly rejected the proposition, and Mahwood fully executed his threat. He seized and imprisoned the patriots, and in the lower part of the State plundered their houses and destroyed their property without restraint.

8. In the beginning of June, Sir Henry Clinton assumed command of the British forces at Philadelphia. On the 18th of that month he evacuated the city and took up his march across New Jersey toward New York. The approach of the French fleet rendered Philadelphia a dangerous camp for the enemy. He therefore wisely withdrew his army and fleet before the arrival of the French squadron.

9. Washington had closely watched the movements, and had disposed his forces so as to follow the British army, and, if possible, bring it to battle upon advantageous grounds. General Maxwell, with the New Jersey brigade, was ordered to take post at Mount Holly and unite with General Dickinson, who was arming the New Jersey militia for the purpose of breaking down bridges and felling trees in the roads, and doing all that was possible to embarrass the march of the enemy. Orders were given to these troops to keep themselves in light marching order and to avoid a general engagement.

8. When was Philadelphia evacuated?

9. What had Washington resolved to do? What orders were issued?

10. General Clinton moved with great caution. He seemed to expect an attack, and held himself in readiness to give battle. He encamped at Haddonfield for one night, and thence marched through Mount Holly, Slabtown and Crosswicks to Allentown and Imlaytown, where he arrived on the 24th of June. Dickinson and Maxwell retired slowly before the enemy, breaking down the bridges and otherwise destroying the roads.

11. Washington broke camp at Valley Forge, crossed the Delaware at Coryell's Ferry on the 22d, and encamped at Hopewell on the following day. He had resolved to hold his army on the high grounds and to guard the passes of the Highlands. General Arnold was ordered to enter Philadelphia, and to send forward a detachment of 400 Continental troops and all the militia that could be collected, under the command of General Cadwalader, to harass the rearguard of the enemy. From Hopewell, Washington sent out Morgan with 600 riflemen to watch the enemy's right flank, and ordered Dickinson, with about 1000 Jersey militia and Maxwell's brigade, to hang on the enemy's left.

12. The armies in New Jersey were now of nearly equal strength. The British numbered about 10,000 men, fully armed and well disciplined. Washington had under his command nearly 12,000, part of whom were militia and indifferently armed. A council of war decided against accepting a general engagement. Generals Wayne and Cadwalader were strongly in favor of giving battle. General La Fayette favored the decision of these officers, but did not press his views. Washington himself was resolved upon battle. Al-

10. Who commanded the enemy in New Jersey? How did he move? How was his march embarrassed?

11. How did Washington conduct the pursuit?

12. What was the relative strength of the armies in New Jersey? Who favored a general engagement?

though the council of war decided against him, he was so strongly supported by a few officers in whom he had the highest confidence that he determined to bring on a general engagement.

13. The enemy was now approaching Monmouth Court-house. Washington sent forward a select body of 1500 men under Brigadier-General Scott, to join the divisions on the left flank of the enemy. He afterward sent forward General Wayne, with an additional corps of 1000 men, to strengthen this part of his army. These troops, numbering about 4000, and placed under the command of La Fayette, gained the enemy's front. The general was ordered by the commander-in-chief to co-operate with General Dickinson to impede the march of the British and to inflict upon them the severest possible loss. The execution of these orders would inevitably lead to a general battle. General La Fayette so understood them, and fully prepared himself for that event.

14. On the 26th, Washington moved his army forward to Greenburg to support his advanced division. His vanguard had pressed forward and taken position on the Monmouth road, about five miles in the rear of the enemy, with the intention of attacking him on the next morning, but the intense heat of the day and a heavy storm coming up checked the progress of the enemy, and La Fayette was ordered to draw off his troops toward Englishtown. Early on the morning of the 27th, Lee was sent forward with 2000 men to join La Fayette.

15. Washington communicated to his army his intention to attack the enemy as soon as he should attempt to move from his present position. At five o'clock on the morning of the 28th, word was received from General Dickinson, at

13. How did Washington dispose his troops?

14. What disposition did Washington make for battle?

15. What occurred on the 28th of June?

the head of the New Jersey militia, that the front of the enemy was in motion. The troops were immediately under arms, and Lee was directed to move up and attack the rear. He was at the same time informed that the main army would march to support him.

16. General Clinton, perceiving that the Americans were upon him, changed the order of his march. His baggage was placed under the care of General Knyphausen, while the flower of his army formed the rear division, commanded by Lord Cornwallis. In order to avoid pressing upon Knyp-hausen, Cornwallis remained quiet in his camp until about eight o'clock. He then descended from the heights of Freehold into a plain about three miles in extent, and took up his line of march in the rear of the baggage trains. General Lee now prepared to attack the rearguard of the enemy. General Dickinson was ordered to detach part of his troops to co-operate with Lee, and Morgan was sent to threaten the enemy's right flank. Lee gained the heights of Freehold as soon as the enemy had left them, and following the British into the plains, ordered General Wayne to open the battle.

17. Clinton now discovered the Americans on both his flanks, and heard the roar of attack upon his rearguard. Believing that this was an attempt to seize his baggage trains, he determined to fall upon the troops in his rear so vigorously as to compel Washington to call off the troops from his flanks.

18. It was now about ten o'clock, and both armies were preparing for action. At this moment a column of Americans moving obliquely on the flank led Lee to suppose that Washington had ordered the troops in front to retire. He therefore resolved to withdraw his division behind a morass

16. Describe the opening of the battle of Monmouth.

17. What did Clinton resolve to do?

18. What blunder was committed?

that was in his rear. The enemy opened a vigorous attack on this retiring column. The firing was heard in the rear, and Washington, regarding it as the opening of the battle, immediately ordered his troops to throw off their packs and advance rapidly to the front. The commanding general had received no intelligence from Lee notifying him of his retreat. As the troops approached the scene of action, Washington rode forward, and to his utter astonishment and mortification met his advanced corps retiring before the enemy without having made any considerable efforts to maintain its ground.

19. Washington galloped forward to the rearguard of the division, which was closely pressed. He there met General Lee, whom he addressed with great warmth, implying disapprobation of his conduct. He gave orders to the troops to form immediately upon advantageous grounds, which he pointed out, and directed General Lee to make every effort to stop the advancing column of the enemy. The commander-in-chief then rode back himself to arrange the rear division for battle. These orders were executed with great promptness. A sharp conflict ensued, and when General Lee's troops were forced from the ground on which they had been posted, they retired in good order and formed in the rear of Englishtown.

20. Meanwhile the left wing and a second division of the American army had formed on high ground, partly in a wood and partly in an open field covered by the morass in front. Lord Sterling, who commanded this wing, brought up a detachment of artillery, which played with considerable effect on a body of the British pressing to the charge. This artillery fire, well supported by the infantry, effectually stopped the advance of the enemy.

19. How was it rectified?

20. How was the line of battle formed?

21. General Greene, commanding the right wing, had early in the morning been sent out to the New Church, two miles from Englishtown, with orders to form in the Monmouth road, a short distance in the rear of the court-house. Having, however, learned of Lee's retreat, he immediately withdrew his division and took position on the right. The enemy, being unable to overcome the artillery fire in the front, attempted to turn the left flank of the Americans, but was repulsed with severe loss. An attempt on the right was equally unsuccessful. General Greene had there strongly posted his artillery and infantry, and cut down the enemy with a severe enfilading fire. At the same moment General Wayne came up with his infantry upon the front, and charged with such vigor that he forced the British to withdraw behind the morass to the grounds upon which the first halt had been made.

22. The enemy's line was reformed on very strong ground; both flanks were protected by thick woods and morasses, while the front could be reached only through a narrow pass. Nevertheless, Washington resolved to renew the engagement. He sent a body of troops under General Poor to gain the enemy's right flank, while Woodford with his brigade turned the left and his artillery advanced upon the front. The obstructions upon the flank, however, were found to be so great that before the troops could gain that part of the line it was nearly dark. The divisions were therefore ordered to halt. The troops on both flanks and on the front bivouacked, and were held in perfect readiness to renew the engagement. Washington passed the night in the midst of his soldiers, encouraging them by his presence to exert their whole power on the coming day to destroy the British army in their

21. Describe General Greene's movements. Wayne's charge.

22. How did the battle end?

front. About midnight the enemy silently stole away, and left the patriot army in possession of the field.

23. Washington regarded the action as highly favorable to the American cause, and finding that the enemy would gain the Highlands before he could be overtaken, he resolved to relinquish the pursuit. Leaving the New Jersey brigade to hover upon the enemy's rear and to protect the country from depredations, he withdrew the main body of his army to the Hudson to occupy the passes in the Highlands.

24. In the battle of Monmouth the loss of the Americans was 8 officers and 61 privates killed, and about 160 wounded. The British reported their loss at 4 officers and 184 privates killed, 16 officers and 154 privates wounded. This report, however, was proven to be false by the presence of 4 officers and nearly 300 privates left dead on the field. In addition to the casualties of this battle, the British lost in their march through New Jersey about 100 prisoners and nearly 1000 by desertion.

25. After passing a few days on the high grounds near Middletown, General Clinton marched to Sandy Hook, and thence transported his army to New York.

23. How did Washington regard the result? How was the enemy pursued?

24. What were the casualties in the battle of Monmouth? When did the British withdraw from New Jersey?

CHAPTER XV.

*Tory Marauders—Villages Burned and Inhabitants Murdered
—Destitution in Camp—Battle of Springfield.*



BURNING OF CONNECTICUT FARMS.

1. AFTER the battle of Monmouth and the expulsion of the enemy from New Jersey, active military operations were transferred to the South. Georgia, the Carolinas and Virginia became the battle-fields, and during nearly four years, beginning with November, 1778, the struggle for independence pressed sorely upon the inhabitants of those States. The enemy maintained his hold on New York throughout the war. Washington's army in New Jersey, with detachments on the Highlands and in New England, kept a strict watch on the British forces camped on the New York islands.

CHAPTER XV.—1. What occurred after the battle of Monmouth?

2. Marauding parties and foraging expeditions frequently left these islands to prey upon the inhabitants of the surrounding country. Near the close of September, 1778, a body of 5000 troops under Cornwallis entered New Jersey. A detachment of this expedition surprised Colonel Baylor's cavalry regiment at Harrington. The enemy came upon the cavalrymen at night, and found them sleeping in a barn. They surrounded the regiment, and, refusing quarter, put the men to the bayonet: 67 were killed or wounded, and all of the officers were wounded and captured. A few days later, this massacre was fairly matched by Colonel Richard Butler and Major Lee, who, with a body of Provincial cavalry, fell upon a party of the enemy commanded by Captain Donop, and, without the loss of a man, slew 10 of the enemy's party, captured 18 and carried away the officers as prisoners of war.

3. About the same time, Count Pulaski's camp at Little Egg Harbor was betrayed into the hands of the enemy by a professed British deserter. Three companies of infantry and 40 cavalrymen were captured; but the principal body, led by the count, cut its way through the enemy's lines and escaped.

4. In December, Washington's army went into winter quarters. Part of it camped in Connecticut, and part at West Point and at Middlebrook.

5. In the spring of 1779 strong expeditions were sent against the Indians on the Western frontier, who had been employed by the British to plunder the border settlements and massacre the inhabitants. General Maxwell's brigade of New Jersey troops, stationed for the winter at Elizabeth,

2. How was New Jersey invaded? How was Baylor's cavalry destroyed? How was this massacre avenged?

3. What occurred at Little Egg Harbor?

4. Where did the army go into winter quarters?

5. What occurred in the spring of 1779?

was ordered to join General Sullivan's expedition against the Six Nations in the western part of New York.

6. Early in May the officers of the First New Jersey regiment in Maxwell's brigade sent a remonstrance to the general, addressed to the State Legislature, declaring that unless their complaints on the subject of pay and subsistence received immediate attention, they would, at the expiration of three days, resign their commissions, and requested the Legislature in that event to appoint officers to succeed them.

7. In forwarding this address to the Legislature, General Maxwell sent a letter, in which he said: "Nothing but necessity, the officers being unable to support themselves, would have induced them to resign at so critical a juncture." These officers at the same time declared their readiness to make every necessary preparation to march against the Indians, and to keep their regiments in discipline until a reasonable time for the appointment of their successors should elapse. Washington attempted by patriotic appeals and paternal remonstrances to change the resolution of these officers. Their condition, however, was one of extreme privation.

8. The petitions of the officers and the letter of General Maxwell were laid before the Legislature. A resolution was adopted to refer the matter to Congress. A resolution was also offered, censuring General Maxwell for the use of too strong language in his letter. This, however, was voted down.

9. This tardy action of the Legislature was not seconded by the patriotic people of the State. The soldiers and offi-

6. What difficulty occurred in Maxwell's brigade?

7. What did General Maxwell say of this?

8. How was the petition of the officers received by the Legislature?

9. What action did the people take?

cers in the camp at Elizabeth were in want, and their condition demanded immediate relief. Governor Livingston, joined by eight patriotic and wealthy citizens,* called upon the treasurer of the State on the 15th of January and requested him to pay into the hands of Enos Kelsey, a commissioner for the purchase of clothing, the sum of £7000, to be applied to the purchase of clothes for these officers, agreeing to replace the sum in the State treasury if the Legislature at its next session did not assume the debt.

10. On the 30th of April, the Legislature, being then in session, assumed this debt, and appropriated the additional sum of £25,000 for the purpose of furnishing other officers with necessary supplies. The commissioners, however, were tardy in filling these orders, and on the 7th of May the remonstrance of the officers was repeated. The house then directed that clothing should be furnished immediately to the amount of £200 to each officer, and that the sum of £40 should be paid to each soldier in the brigade.

11. After these difficulties had been adjusted, Sullivan's expedition marched to the Chemung Valley, where the Indians and Tories had formed a large camp near Elmira. Sullivan attacked this camp on the 29th of August. General Hand and General Maxwell, commanding the New Jersey troops, were ordered to take the front of the enemy's line, while other troops operated on the flanks. The attack was successful, and the enemy was routed and driven across the river with great loss.

12. During the summer of 1779 marauding parties of

* The persons who joined the governor were—John Cooper, Andrew Sinnickson, Joseph Holmes, Robert Morris, Peter Tallman, Abraham Vannest, Silas Condict and William Churchill Houston.

10. What did the Legislature do for the officers?

11. What part did New Jersey take in Sullivan's expedition?

Tories and expeditions of regular troops from New York and Staten Island made devastating excursions into New Jersey. The Tories sought plunder and revenge, whilst the regular troops were sent out to forage and to keep up the appearance of aggressive operations. The Tory parties frequently took shelter in the deep pine forests of Monmouth county and plundered the inhabitants without distinction.

13. Among the most notorious of these freebooters were, Fagan, Bourke, Stephen West, Ezekiel Williams and Fenton. Parties of militia were authorized to hunt down and destroy these Tory leaders, who, in their depredations, inflicted the most barbarous cruelties upon the inhabitants. Fagan was finally killed by a party of militia under Captain Benjamin Dennis. This same officer, with the assistance of a bold guide named Vankirk, entrapped Bourke, West and Williams as they were in the act of embarking from Rockpond for New York with a large quantity of booty which they had collected. Dennis had concealed a party of his men in the thicket, who shot down these Tory leaders as they were entering their boats. Their bodies, with that of Fagan, were hung to the limbs of trees by chains. Fenton soon met the same fate.

14. The inhabitants of Bergen county were particularly exposed to the hostile inroads of malicious Tories. On the 10th of May a party of these savages entered the settlement of Closter, murdered or carried away the principal inhabitants, burned their dwellings and plundered the entire settlement, wantonly destroying the furniture and abusing the women. This party was a detachment from Colonel Van Bushkirk's regiment, who was one of the most violent Tory

12. What is said of marauding parties from New York and Staten Island?

13. What notorious freebooters were killed?

14. What is said of the inhabitants of Bergen county.

partisans that infested the State. His companies were made up of the former residents of Closter and Tappan and a number of negroes.

15. On the 17th of the same month, Van Bushkirk marched through Bergen county, marking his course at every point with desolation and slaughter. Not a house within his reach belonging to a patriot inhabitant escaped. Abraham Allen and George Campbell, influential citizens, were barbarously murdered. Joost Zabriskie, a prominent citizen, was stabbed in fifteen places, and two negro women in his place were shot down for endeavoring to drive off their master's cattle. The county militia rallied and marched against this horde of plunderers, but they avoided punishment by a precipitous retreat.

16. On the 9th of June a body of 50 Tories entered Monmouth county. They murdered several of the inhabitants, and returned to New York laden with plunder. About the 1st of August a small band of ruffians surrounded the house of Thomas Farr, near Crosswicks Baptist church, broke into his dwelling, cruelly wounded Mr. Farr and murdered his wife. His only daughter escaped by flying to the house of a neighbor. A party of the enemy's light dragoons landed at Stony Point, above Amboy, on the 18th of October. They burned the stores at Boundbrook, destroyed a number of boats at Van Veighton's bridge, and marched out to Somerset Court-house, which they also burned. On their return by way of New Brunswick they were attacked and routed by a body of militia, and their colonel was made a prisoner.

17. The season for active operations in the North having closed, the army retired into winter quarters. The main

15. Describe the conduct of the enemy in Bergen county.

16. Describe the conduct of the enemy in Monmouth county. How was it punished?

division, under Washington, encamped on the heights in the rear of Scotch Plains, New Jersey, but late in December moved to Morristown, where the soldiers occupied log huts during the winter. Detachments were thrown out toward the bay to watch the enemy on Staten Island. The destitution of the army in the winter of 1779 and 1780 was almost as great as that which the soldiers had suffered at Valley Forge two years before. The supply of provisions was finally exhausted, and famine invaded the American camp at Morristown. Washington addressed a circular letter to the magistrates of the several counties in the State of New Jersey, requiring them to forward a quantity of meat and flour to the camp within six days, proportioned to the resources of the inhabitants. He stated that the pressing wants of the soldiers demanded immediate relief, and that if the supplies could not be obtained by this appeal, a resort to force would be inevitable. To the lasting honor of the patriotic people of the State, this appeal was promptly answered, and the necessary supplies were immediately furnished. The soldiers in camp patiently endured their hardships, and the people, from their scanty stores and their impoverished fields, willingly divided their supplies with their patriotic defenders in the neighboring camps.

18. The winter was very severe. The Hudson river, New York bay and even some of the arms of the sea were frozen over with ice strong enough to bear the march of an army.

19. On the night of the 14th of January, 1780, Washington sent General Lord Sterling with 2500 men to join a detachment under General Erwin, with orders to march across

17. Where did the armies go into winter quarters? What was the condition of the army at Morristown? How did Washington supply its wants?

18. What was the character of the winter?

19. What effort was made to capture Staten Island?

the ice and attack the British troops on Staten Island. The enemy, fully aware of the dangers that surrounded them, were on the watch, and had made every preparation to receive reinforcements from New York. Lord Sterling discovered this, and deemed it unwise to risk his troops in battle. He therefore withdrew to New Jersey on the morning of the 17th.

20. The army encamped in New Jersey and in New England was now threatened by an evil almost as great as the famine which had endangered its existence in the beginning of the winter. The depreciation of paper money had become so great that the pay of a major-general was not sufficient to defray his daily expenses, and all the money a private received would not have paid for the shoes which he wore out on the march. The national Congress and the State Legislature were slow to remedy this evil. Finally, a committee of Congress was appointed to inquire into the condition of the troops. This committee reported "that the army was unpaid for five months; that it seldom had more than six days' provisions in advance, and was on several occasions for sundry successive days without meat; that it was destitute of forage; that the medical department had neither sugar, tea, chocolate, wine nor spirituous liquors of any kind; that every department was without money, and had not even the shadow of credit left; and that the patience of the soldiers, borne down by the presence of complicated sufferings, was on the point of being exhausted."

21. The long course of suffering had produced a relaxation of discipline, and the discontents of the soldiery finally broke out in open mutiny. On the 25th of May two Connecticut

20. How did the depreciation of paper money affect the army? What is said of paying the soldiers? What is said of provisions?

21. What effect had this suffering in camp? What effect had this revolt on Congress?

regiments paraded under arms, with a declaration that they would return home or obtain subsistence at the point of the bayonet. The soldiers of many other regiments, though not uniting with the mutineers, showed no disposition to suppress the mutiny. By great exertion on the part of officers, and the bringing up of a neighboring brigade of Pennsylvanians, the leaders were secured and the troops were persuaded to return to their camps. The temper of the troops alarmed Congress and the whole country, and aroused the people everywhere to strenuous efforts to supply the reasonable wants of the army.

22. The story of these demonstrations in the camps, and the complaints of the people of New Jersey, who had frequently been called upon to divide their stores of provisions with the soldiers, had been greatly exaggerated and repeated to the British commander in New York. He was thus led to the belief that the American soldiers were ready to desert the cause of independence and the people of New Jersey to change their government. In order to take advantage of this feeling, General Knyphausen, with about 5000 men, was sent from Staten Island on the 6th of June. He landed at Elizabeth Point in the night, and early next morning marched toward Springfield by way of "Connecticut Farms."

23. Washington had arranged with Governor Livingston to call out the State militia whenever occasion should require. On the appearance of this invading army the call to arms was sent throughout the counties in the northern part of the State. The militia assembled with great alacrity, marched upon the flanks of the enemy's column and greatly impeded

22. What deceived the British commander in New York? What expedition was sent out?

23. What arrangement had Washington made with Governor Livingston? How did the militia respond to the call to arms? Of what was the British general convinced?

its progress. The number of the militia hourly increased, and the resistance they offered to the march of the enemy soon became so great as to convince the British general that he had been wholly misinformed as to the temper of the inhabitants of New Jersey. So far from being ready to surrender their government, he found that they defended it with a spirit and determination that rendered the position of his army exceedingly dangerous. Knyphausen ordered his column to halt at "Connecticut Farms." Mortified and enraged by disappointment and the failure to accomplish his purpose, the enemy determined to take revenge on the defenceless village in which he had camped.

24. "Connecticut Farms," with its church and parsonage, was reduced to ashes. Mrs. Caldwell, the wife of the Rev. James Caldwell,* remained quietly in her dwelling, sitting in

* James Caldwell was born in Virginia in 1734. He graduated at Princeton College in 1759. In 1761 he was ordained by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, and installed pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Elizabeth. He was married in March, 1763, to Miss Hannah Ogden of Newark, a lady whose piety and fortitude cheered and sustained her husband through many dark and trying scenes. At the beginning of the war he was appointed chaplain of the New Jersey brigade. In June, 1776, he joined Colonel Dayton's regiment on the northern lines. His popularity with the army and people in New Jersey was unbounded. His wisdom and talents were held in high esteem, and he was bitterly hated by every enemy of American liberty in the State. He was at home the night before the attack on "Connecticut Farms." Hearing that the enemy was approaching, he endeavored to persuade his wife to flee with him, but she would not go. Whilst drinking a cup of coffee in his saddle, he saw the enemy in the distance, and, bidding his wife farewell, galloped away. He never saw her again alive. He was shot at Elizabeth Point on the 24th of November, 1781, and died instantly. The soldier who shot him was a Jersey militiaman, supposed to have been bribed by the enemy. He was tried and executed for willful murder.

24. Describe the destruction of "Connecticut Farms."

her room with an infant in her arms and surrounded by her children. A British soldier came to the window and discharged his musket at her. The ball passed through her bosom and she instantly expired.

25. From the ruins of "Connecticut Farms" Knyphausen proceeded toward Springfield. The New Jersey brigade, under General Maxwell, and the militia that had joined it, took a strong position in front of Springfield, determined to defend it. Knyphausen halted in front of Maxwell's lines and camped during the night, but made no efforts to dislodge the Americans. Washington had drawn up his army early in the morning on which Knyphausen had landed at Elizabeth Point, and advanced to the Short Hills, in the rear of Springfield. Knyphausen, perceiving that he was in danger of being attacked by an overwhelming force, rapidly retired to his boats. He was closely followed by a detachment which attacked his outposts and annoyed his rearguard.

26. The American army in the vicinity of the Hudson numbered 5580 Continental troops, only about 3000 of whom were effective soldiers. Sir Henry Clinton had now returned from the South, so that the strength of the enemy in New York was increased to 12,000 regulars, with an additional force of 4000 Tory militia. The British commander resolved to invade New Jersey, for the purpose of destroying the American camps and stores at Morristown. He first made a demonstration against West Point, in order to draw off Washington's troops in that direction. On the morning of the 23d of June he landed a force of 5000 infantry and a large body of cavalry and artillery at Elizabeth, and took up his march toward Springfield. General Greene, whose camp was at Springfield, commanded two brigades of Continental troops

25. What followed the destruction of "Connecticut Farms?"

26. What was the relative strength of the American and British armies near New York? What was undertaken?

and the New Jersey militia. The greater part of Washington's army had been directed to march slowly toward Pompton. As soon as Washington learned of the movements of the enemy, he detached a brigade to hang on his right flank, and prepared himself to support General Greene.

27. At Springfield, General Greene posted Major Lee on the Vauxhall road, on which the right column of the British was marching, and Colonel Dayton on the direct road to Springfield, to face the enemy's left. A detachment of Greene's artillery was posted to defend the bridge over the Rahway, supported by Colonel Angel. Colonel Shreve, with his regiment, guarded a second bridge to cover the retreat of Colonel Angel's men. Major Lee's dragoons and the pickets under Captain Walker, supported by Colonel Ogden, defended the bridge on the Vauxhall road. The main body of the British troops was drawn up on high grounds in the rear of the town, with the militia on the flanks.

28. As the enemy approached Springfield he opened an artillery fire on the Americans, which was answered by Colonel Angel's battery at Rahway bridge. The British attacked Lee on the Vauxhall road. He resisted the passage of the bridge until a body of the enemy had forded the river above him and gained his flanks, when he withdrew his troops to avoid being surrounded. On the left, Colonel Angel maintained his ground until he was compelled to yield to superior numbers. He then retired in perfect order, bringing off his wounded men. Colonel Shreve, after covering Angel's retreat, rejoined his brigade on the hill. The British then took possession of the town, and immediately set it on fire.

29. The stern resistance he had encountered, the gallantry and discipline of the Continental troops, the firmness dis-

27. Describe the position taken at Springfield.

28. Describe the battle of Springfield.

played in the skirmishing, the strength of Greene's position, the spirit and numbers of the New Jersey militia, together with the report that a formidable fleet and army were daily expected from France, induced Sir Henry Clinton to abandon the further invasion of New Jersey. He therefore withdrew from Springfield, and on the same night returned to Staten Island. The conduct of the New Jersey brigade and of the State militia in this day's fighting was conspicuously noticed, and was honorably mentioned by the commander-in-chief.

30. On the 10th of July the first division of the French army, which had been sent out to co-operate with Washington, arrived at Newport, Rhode Island. General Washington visited Hartford in order to have an interview with the French commander and to arrange plans for the campaign. Whilst the commander-in-chief was absent from his camp on this business, Benedict Arnold attempted to surrender the military posts at West Point to the enemy. His treason was discovered and defeated, but the traitor fled to the British camp at New York before he could be arrested.

31. The spirit of the campaign in the South made it impracticable to undertake any considerable movements in the Middle States. The close of the summer was spent in recruiting, and early in December the army went into winter quarters. The Pennsylvania troops, under General Wayne, were stationed near Morristown; the New Jersey regulars encamped at Pompton; the New England troops near West Point, and the New York regiments at Albany.

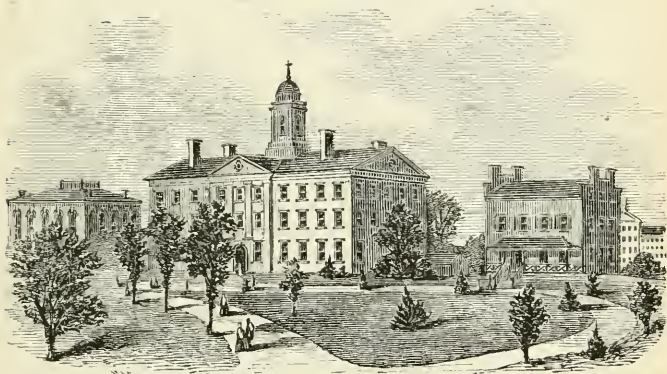
29. What induced the enemy to abandon the invasion? What is said of the conduct of the New Jersey militia?

30. When did the French army arrive, and where did it land? What treachery was attempted?

31. Where did the army go into winter quarters?

CHAPTER XVI.

*Revolt in Camp—End of the War—Contributions of the State
and Sufferings of the Inhabitants.*



RUTGERS COLLEGE, NEW BRUNSWICK.

1. THE year 1781, which closed in glorious triumph, opened with many gloomy prospects and disheartening circumstances. The soldiers had served their country in many severe campaigns, almost without pay; often without sufficient clothing to cover their shivering bodies or food to stay their hunger. Congress had sent promise after promise that relief would be afforded speedily, but the promises were unfulfilled. The soldiers became dissatisfied, and finally, on the 1st of January, a body of Pennsylvania troops in the camp at Morristown resolved to march to Philadelphia and demand immediate justice from their representatives.

2. General Wayne was in command of these troops, and

every one of the 1300 who had entered upon this desperate purpose dearly loved his general. He followed the men, and by persuasion and threats endeavored to bring them back to his camp. They would not listen to his entreaties. Finally he threw himself in front of the column, drew his pistol and threatened to shoot the leaders if they did not face about and return to Morristown. The men instantly surrounded Wayne with their fixed bayonets, and, pointing their muskets at his heart, cried out, "General, we love and respect you; often have you led us into the field of battle, but we warn you to be on your guard. If you fire your pistol or attempt to enforce your commands, we shall put you instantly to death." Brave Anthony Wayne still stood firm, not fearing harm at the hands of his own men. He appealed to their patriotism, reminded them of toils and sufferings already endured for the cause of American liberty, and begged them not to sacrifice, in one rash moment, the honor and advantage they had gained by years of weary marches and terrible battles. He recited to them how the enemy would rejoice and how their friends would grieve over their conduct.

3. The men replied by exhibiting their tattered garments and relating the story of their sufferings for want of food, and then repeated their determination to march to Philadelphia and demand from Congress immediate redress. Finding himself unable to restrain the troops, Wayne resolved to accompany them, and at the same time sent orders to his quartermaster to send supplies after him, for he knew the men would soon need them.

4. At Princeton the party was met by a committee from Congress, who promised that the just demands of the sol-

2. Who commanded these troops? How did he endeavor to bring them back to camp?

3. What answer did the soldiers make?

4. How did the revolt terminate?

diers should be granted. The men whose enlistment had expired were allowed to go home, and those whose term of service had not yet ended agreed to return to their camps.

5. When intelligence of this revolt reached the British commander in New York, he despatched agents to Princeton to bribe the soldiers and persuade them to desert and join the enemy. But these troops seized the British emissaries and delivered them to General Wayne. They were tried by military commission, and condemned to be hung as spies.

6. The success of the Pennsylvania regiments in obtaining redress of grievances stimulated part of the New Jersey troops to pursue the same course. On the night of the 20th of January, part of the brigade stationed at Pompton rose in arms and claimed the same privileges that had been granted to the Pennsylvanians. A body of 160 men marched to Chatham, where another brigade was stationed, and invited their comrades to revolt.

7. General Washington had already discovered the danger of yielding to the violent demands of soldiers with arms in their hands, and therefore resolved upon severe measures to bring the mutineers to unconditional submission. He sent a detachment under General Howe, with orders to arrest the leaders and to bring them to punishment. Howe's troops arrived at Chatham early in the morning, and surrounded the camp of the revolters. Colonel Barber, of New Jersey, commanded the mutineers to parade without arms and to march to designated ground. They hesitated to obey, and Colonel Sprout was ordered to advance with his regiment and give them five minutes' time to comply with the com-

5. What did the British commander do?

6. What effect had the success of the Pennsylvanians on other troops? What occurred at Pompton?

7. How was this revolt suppressed?

mand of Colonel Barber. With fixed bayonets and leveled muskets on every side of them, they instantly laid down their arms and complied with the order. Three of the most active leaders were tried and executed on the spot.

8. Sir Henry Clinton heard of the mutiny of the New Jersey troops, and despatched emissaries to offer them the same terms that had been offered to the Pennsylvanians. He sent General Robertson, at the head of 3000 men, to Staten Island for the purpose of supporting the mutineers. The British emissaries, however, proved false to their commander, and delivered their papers, containing instructions and propositions, into the hands of Colonel Dayton, who commanded the American outposts.

9. These severe measures not only enforced discipline in the camps, but aroused the States to give immediate attention to the wants of the soldiers. It was in this hour of gloom and extreme want that Robert Morris of Philadelphia threw into the empty treasury of the nation his immense fortune and credit, which enabled the commanding general to clothe and feed his army, and to prepare for a vigorous campaign in the approaching summer.

10. Washington and the French general, Count Rochambeau, had agreed upon a plan to attack the enemy in New York. For this purpose the French troops were ordered from Newport late in June. But large reinforcements were received by the British commander, and Washington therefore deemed it unwise to risk a battle. Word was received also that a large French fleet, commanded by Count de Grasse, would soon arrive in the Chesapeake bay. The American and French commanders therefore resolved upon transferring their armies to Virginia to co-operate with this

8. What is said of the British emissaries?

9. What was the effect of these severe measures?

10. What campaign was planned?

fleet. The British general, Lord Cornwallis, had collected a large army at Yorktown, in Virginia, and a British fleet was stationed at Gloucester Point, in the York river.

11. Washington wrote letters, in which he gave instructions for an attack upon New York, and made arrangements to allow these to be captured by the British scouts. He thus led Sir Henry Clinton to expect an assault upon the city. While the enemy labored under this deception, Washington's army and the French troops marched through the State of New Jersey, by way of Philadelphia, crossed the Delaware near that city, and thence through Pennsylvania and Maryland, and arrived at Williamsburg, in Virginia, on the 14th of September. It is recorded of this march that such was the discipline and order of the French troops that in passing a distance of 500 miles through a country abounding in fruit not a peach or an apple was taken without leave of the commissioned officers.

12. Count de Grasse had arrived in the Chesapeake with his fleet late in August, and General La Fayette had fortified a camp on James river. La Fayette had informed De Grasse of the position of the enemy, and upon the arrival of General Washington and Count Rochambeau, laid before them a careful description of the country and the approaches to the British camp. The whole French fleet was now concentrated at the mouth of the Chesapeake, and the British fleet, from New York, upon reaching the southern coast, stood to sea outside the harbor. A naval engagement occurred on the 5th of September with part of the enemy's fleet, but no advantage was gained on either side.

13. On the night of the 6th of October the combined American and French armies surrounded the camp of Lord Cornwal-

11. How did Washington deceive Clinton? Describe the march to Williamsburg.

12. What great commanders met on the James?

lis at Yorktown. They prosecuted the siege with great vigor. The officers and soldiers of France and America vied with each other in courage and skill. A series of battles, extending through thirteen days, was fought with great spirit, until almost every gun on the enemy's fortifications was dismounted and the batteries were prostrated. On the 19th, Lord Cornwallis surrendered his army with the arms and munitions of war to Washington, and the ships and seamen to Count de Grasse. The total number of prisoners exceeded 7000 men. During the siege, Sir Henry Clinton had arrived outside of the harbor with 7000 troops and 25 ships, but finding it impossible to break through the French lines, he returned to New York.

14. The capture of Cornwallis crushed the British power in America. Praise and thanksgiving went up to the Lord Omnipotent from every family altar where the love of liberty dwelt. In every church, in legislative halls, in the army and in Congress, the voice of the people was heard in prayer. The dark clouds of war which had hung over the States during seven years now began to break away, and peace dawned in the horizon of the new-born nation.

15. Count de Grasse sailed for the West Indies. A detachment of Washington's army, under General Wayne, marched to the aid of General Greene in the Carolinas. The French troops remained in Virginia, and the Eastern regiments returned to New York and New Jersey, under the command of General Lincoln.

16. In Great Britain the people now began to clamor for peace. Strong resolutions were adopted by Parliament in

13. Describe the siege of Yorktown.

14. What was the effect of this victory? How was the news received?

15. What disposition was made of the troops?

16. What occurred in England?

1782, requiring the king and his ministry to bring the war to a close; and on the 14th of March the House of Commons declared by a vote that those who should advise or attempt a further prosecution of an offensive war on the American continent were enemies to his majesty and the country. A new ministry was formed, and the British commanders in America were notified that negotiations for peace were about to be entered upon.

17. Notwithstanding these measures, a spirit of hostility still dwelt in the bosom of the Tories in and about New York. The traitor Benedict Arnold had been commissioned an officer in the British army, and at the head of troops composed of men of like character made frequent incursions into New Jersey, and inflicted most barbarous cruelties upon the inhabitants.

18. On the 2d of April, 1782, a party of these Tories attacked the blockhouse on Tom river, commanded by Captain Joshua Huddy. The little garrison gallantly defended the post until it was overpowered by superior numbers and captured. The captain was taken to New York and imprisoned, and on the 12th he was carried by a party of Tories to Middletown Heights, where, without trial, he was hung. Huddy was a man of extraordinary bravery, and met his cruel fate with fortitude and perfect composure. He wrote his will in a clear, steady hand on the head of the barrel from which he was to be executed.

19. Washington wrote to Sir Henry Clinton at New York that unless these murderers were surrendered he would retaliate by the execution of some of the British officers in his hands. The demand was refused, and Captain Asgill was

17. Who invaded New Jersey?

18. What occurred on Tom river? What is said of Captain Huddy?

19. What notice did Washington take of this murder? What reply did the British commander make?

designated by lot to expiate the death of Captain Huddy. Meanwhile, however, the British commander had organized a court-martial to examine into the affair. It was found that the murder of Huddy had been perpetrated under instructions from Governor Franklin, who was now in New York, and was president of the "Associated Loyalists," as the Tories there called themselves. Sir Guy Carleton, who now commanded on Manhattan Island, gave orders for the dissolution of the society of "Associated Loyalists;" and assured General Washington that these outrages would not be repeated. Asgill was then released.

20. Preliminary articles of peace were signed on the 30th of November, 1782, to take effect on the 20th of January, 1783. On the 15th of April the return of peace was publicly celebrated at Trenton. On the 19th—the eighth anniversary of the battle at Lexington—a proclamation, declaring the cessation of hostilities, was read to the troops, and on the 3d of November the army was disbanded. The enemy was allowed ample time to collect his troops and materials of war, and to embark them for England. The British were finally removed from New York on the 25th of November, 1783. Washington took leave of his soldiers and officers in New York on the 4th of December, and proceeded to Annapolis, where, on the 23d of that month, he surrendered his commission as commander-in-chief of the Continental army to Congress, and then quietly retired to private life.

21. During the eight years of war, from 1775 to 1783, New Jersey furnished 10,726 soldiers to the army. This,

20. When were articles of peace signed? How was the news received? When was the army disbanded? When did the British finally leave New York? When did Washington resign his commission?

21. How many troops did New Jersey furnish during the war? What other contributions were made?

however, was the smallest part of the contribution of the inhabitants to the cause of liberty. The State several times became the public highway of marching armies. It was almost the permanent camping-ground for divisions of the Continental troops, was in constant fear of invasion, and was frequently overrun by detachments of the enemy. The main body of Washington's army camped three winters on its highlands, and drew upon the inhabitants for supplies until almost every family was reduced to extreme destitution, leaving barely enough to sustain life.

22. In addition to this drain upon their resources, the State was preyed upon by associations of Tories, freebooters and robbers, who inflicted the most barbarous cruelties upon all the inhabitants, disregarding public or social position, age and sex. Movable property was carried away, dwellings were sacked, villages were burned, men were shot down in the fields and on the highways, young girls and aged women were outraged in their own homes and murdered in cold blood.

23. The inhabitants of the northern part of the State for years could not enjoy an hour of exemption from the fear of these marauding hordes. The frequent incursions of the enemy kept the State militia almost constantly under arms, so that there was scarcely time or labor to sow the fields or to gather the harvests. The State might therefore with propriety have been regarded as the battle-field of the nation, rather than as a source of supplies for the army.

24. Though the war had absorbed the strength of the people, there was nevertheless kept alive amid scenes of carnage a desire to cultivate the arts of peace. As soon, there-

22. Describe the sufferings of the people.

23. What occurred in the northern part of the State?

24. What followed the close of the war? What institutions were established?

fore, as the war ended, many unfinished enterprises, suddenly arrested by the call to arms, were resumed. The institutions of learning at New Brunswick are conspicuous illustrations of this fact. George III. chartered Queen's College in 1770. The charter was granted to "such Protestants as had adopted the constitution of the Reformed churches in the Netherlands." The Dutch Reformed Church held a convention in New York in 1771, and resolved to establish a theological seminary at New Brunswick. This was the first institution of its kind in America.

25. The struggle for American liberty which had already begun, and the war for independence that so speedily followed, demanded the whole strength of the people. All civil projects were deferred until the war should be brought to an end. The theological seminary was not formally opened until the year 1784. In 1825 the name of the college was changed to Rutgers College. The two institutions were partially united, and provided with an able corps of instructors. From that time they grew in strength and influence, and are now among the most successful schools in the country.

25. What is said of these institutions?

CHAPTER XVII.

The Constitution of the United States Adopted.



EMBLEMS OF THE NATION.

1. THE war for independence had now closed. With peace came the labor of laying the foundation of a new nation. The toils of the statesman began where those of the soldier had ended. The efforts of the army closed in triumph, it was now the duty of statesmen to preserve, in constitutional law, the principles of personal and national liberty wrenched from the monarchies of Europe and successfully defended by the swords of the patriots. The establishment of a government, to be administered by the people and for the people, was the task imposed by the victory of our arms.

2. At the beginning of the war necessity had forced a hasty union of the colonies. Their regiments and brigades were united into an army, commanded by Continental officers,

CHAPTER XVII.—1. What had the patriots accomplished, and what was yet to be achieved?

and were led against the common enemy; but the great work of constructing a nation that should have power over the several colonies which by the successful issue of the struggle had become independent States, had not yet been undertaken.

3. The limited authority of Congress became still more insignificant upon the establishment of peace. There was nowhere a guiding power to lead the people up to the full realization of the fruits of their victory, nor to direct them in the construction of a representative government, under whose supreme control the States might become free republics, bound by a uniform system into a great nation, strong to develop the resources of the continent and powerful to defend the rights of its people in all parts of the world.

4. The wisdom that had prevailed in council and triumphed in the field was again brought into harmonious action. A convention was called to meet at Annapolis,* Maryland, September 17, 1786, which agreed that another convention should be called to meet in Philadelphia, for the purpose of considering what changes should be made in the Articles of Confederation adopted in 1776 for the government of the States during the war. The representatives for New Jersey in the Philadelphia convention were—David Brearley, William C. Houston, William Patterson, William Livingston, Abraham Clark and Jonathan Dayton.

5. The convention assembled on May 10, 1787, and sat in the room which had been occupied by Congress† when

* The New Jersey commissioners were—William C. Houston, Abraham Clark and James Schreereman.

† The Continental Congress assembled at Princeton, June 30, 1783, and at Trenton, November 1, 1784.

2. What had been done at the beginning of the war? What had not been undertaken?

3. What was needed?

4. What was done to organize the government?

the Declaration of Independence was adopted. Delegates were present from all the States except New Hampshire and Rhode Island. Washington was chosen president of the convention. He was surrounded by many great and good men, who desired nothing so much as the glory of their country and the welfare of the people. The delegates soon discovered that the *Articles of Confederation* were so defective and limited in their power that it would be useless to endeavor to adapt them to the wants of the nation. They resolved therefore to enter at once upon the work of framing a new constitution.

6. Several plans of government were presented by the delegates from the different States, and there was great diversity of opinion among the best and wisest men in the convention. A number of days had been spent in discussion, and many began to fear that the members would separate without accomplishing anything. Finally, some one proposed an adjournment, but at this crisis Benjamin Franklin rose and said: "Mr. President: How has it happened that while groping so long in the dark, divided in our opinions, and now about to separate without accomplishing the great object of our meeting here, we have hitherto not once thought of humbly applying to the Father of lights to illuminate our understandings? In the beginning of our contest with Great Britain, when all were sensible of danger, we had daily prayers in this room for divine protection. Our prayers, sir, were heard and graciously answered." He then offered a resolution that, "henceforth, prayers, imploring the assistance of Heaven and its blessings on our deliberations, be had in this assembly every morning before we proceed to business."

5. When and where did the convention assemble? What was discovered?

6. How did the work progress? What did Franklin propose?

7. The suggestion was adopted, and the clergy of the city were invited to officiate. From that day there was greater harmony in the convention ; and, guided by Divine wisdom, the delegates soon agreed upon articles of government, which were adopted on the 17th of September, and subsequently, having been ratified by the people, became the Constitution of the nation.

8. The Articles of Confederation, and with them the Continental Congress, expired on the 4th of March, 1789, and the CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES became the organic law of the nation. On the 6th of April of the same year, General Washington was elected the first President of the United States. He was then at his home at Mount Vernon, Virginia, but having been again called to serve his country, went to New York, the place appointed for the meeting of the new Congress, and there, in the presence of a vast assembly took the oath of office on the 30th of April, 1789.

9. Congress gave its attention to the organization of the national government, and the inhabitants of the several States, relieved from the excitement of public affairs, devoted themselves to the development of the resources of the country. Roads were opened between widely-separated settlements, churches were organized, schools were established, factories were erected, trade and commerce were extended, and the people, speedily recovering from the effects of the war, became prosperous and happy.

7. What was the effect of prayer? When was the Constitution of the United States adopted?

8. When did the Confederation end and the United States begin? Who was the first President? When was he elected? When and where was he inaugurated?

9. What did Congress do? What did the people do?

CHAPTER XVIII.

The State Government Organized.



GOVERNOR LIVINGSTON'S MANSION.

1. THE first Constitution of the State of New Jersey was adopted by the Provincial Congress at Burlington on the 2d of July, 1776. It provided that members for the first Legislature should be chosen on the second Tuesday of August, 1776, and thereafter on the second Tuesday of October of each year. The Legislature was to convene on the second Tuesday after the election. This constitution received the general sanction of the people, who observed and enforced its provisions.

2. The first election was held on the appointed day, and

CHAPTER XVIII.—1. When was the first State Constitution adopted? What were some of its provisions?

the members chosen met in General Assembly at Princeton on the 27th of August. Two days after the opening of the session both houses of the Legislature—the Council and the Assembly—were organized. John Stevens was chosen vice-president of the council, and John Hart was elected speaker of the house. On the 31st of August, the two houses, having met in joint ballot, elected William Livingston governor of the State. A committee was appointed to devise a public seal, and until that could be made it was ordered that the private seal of Governor Livingston should be used as the great seal of the commonwealth.

3. On the 13th of September, Governor Livingston delivered his first address to the Legislature. He stated clearly and forcibly the questions at issue in the war between England and America, strongly endorsed the action of the Continental Congress and the Declaration of Independence, and closed with the following exhortation: "Let us, then, as it is our indispensable duty, make it our invariable aim to exhibit to our constituents the brightest examples of a disinterested love for the commonweal. Let us, both by precept and example, encourage the spirit of economy, industry and patriotism, and that public integrity and righteousness that cannot fail to exalt a nation, setting our faces at the same time like a flint against that dissoluteness of manners and political corruption that will ever be the reproach of any people. May the foundation of our infant State be laid in virtue and the fear of God, and the superstructure will rise glorious and endure for ages!" The Assembly replied to this address, endorsing the moral and patriotic sentiments expressed by the governor.

4. In order to perfect the organization of the government,

2. When was the first election held? What is said of the first Legislature? Who was elected the first governor?

3. What is said of the governor's address?

the Legislature elected John de Hart chief justice of the State, Samuel Tucker second justice, and Francis Hopkinson third justice. William Patterson, was appointed attorney-general; Bowes Reed, clerk of supreme court; Charles Petit, secretary of state, and Richard Smith, treasurer. An act was passed to establish courts of justice, and other measures necessary for the complete organization of the government were adopted.

5. The second meeting of the Legislature was opened at Burlington on the 13th of November. It was at this time that all the terrors of the first British invasion chilled the heart of every patriot in the land. The enemy had already established himself in New York, and the American army was slowly retiring southward from the Hudson. In this hour of gloom, when the American cause was meeting with defeat and disaster in every field, the Legislature of New Jersey gave its full attention to the organization of the militia of the State and to recruiting for the Continental army the full quota of troops required by Congress. A bill was passed providing for the raising of four battalions.

6. The retreat of Washington's army through the State and the rapid advance of the enemy brought the session of the Legislature to a sudden end. Provisions for the support of the government were hastily made, and on the 2d of December both houses adjourned to meet again on the 18th of January, 1777.

7. Washington's victories at Trenton and Princeton, near the close of the year, again aroused the hopes of the Ameri-

4. What State officers were elected?

5. When and where was the second session of the Legislature held? What was the condition of the country?

6. How was the session ended?

7. What effect had the victories at Trenton and Princeton on the people? Where did the Legislature meet? •

cans. The timid inhabitants, who had been forced into submission by the presence of the enemy, now took courage. The base and treacherous men who had given aid and comfort to the public enemy were compelled to withdraw from the State, and the large majority of the people, who had held fast to the cause they had espoused, were now filled with hope for a speedy deliverance from the hand of the oppressor. The action of the State authorities was immediately resumed, and the Legislature was summoned to meet at Pittstown on the 22d of January, 1777. The governor congratulated the members on the great success of the American armies in the State, and declared that there was no reason to be dispirited in the contest unless the people and government were wanting to themselves.

8. Before the houses had entered fairly upon business it was rumored that the enemy was marching southward. The Legislature therefore adjourned to Haddonfield on the 29th of January. At this session Robert Morris was appointed chief justice, Isaac Smith second justice, and John Cleves Symmes third justice, in place of Hopkinson, who had been chosen a member of the Continental Congress. The Legislature found great difficulty in framing a militia law, that would ensure an armed force for the defence of the State, and at the same time respect the rights of the very large class of citizens who, from conscientious scruples, could not engage in war. The bill provided that all able-bodied men should be enrolled, and that those whose religious obligations prevented them from entering the army might pay a sum of money to be released from actual service.

9. An act was passed establishing a council of safety, to consist of twelve members, who, with the governor, were

8. To what place did the Legislature adjourn? What was done at this session?

9. Who were authorized to govern the State in times of invasion?

vested with power and authority to administer the affairs of the State in times of invasion, or when it was impracticable to call a session of the Legislature. This body was clothed with almost unlimited power. It might order the arrest of suspicious and dangerous persons in the State, correspond with Congress and with other States, and transact any business necessary for the public good. It could call out the militia to resist invasion or to suppress insurrection, and do whatever, in the judgment of the governor and the council of safety, might be necessary to protect the inhabitants in their lives and property.

10. A bill was passed for the support of the government, which provided that the pay of the governor should be £600 per annum, that of the chief justice £300, of the third justice £200, and of the attorney-general £40. Each delegate in Congress was to receive twenty shillings a day, each member of the State council ten shillings, and each member of the Assembly eight shillings.

11. After a short recess the Legislature reconvened at Haddonfield on the 7th of May, 1777. At this session severe penalties were enacted for the punishment of all persons who should in any way give aid to the enemy. In laying before the house the conduct of the Tories and banditti in the northern counties, Governor Livingston said: "They are resolved to contaminate the British name by every species of infamy, rather than abandon their purpose of enslaving a free and unoffending people."

12. The governor and council of safety were authorized to arrest and imprison as many persons known to be disaffected in the State as might be thought sufficient to induce the enemy to release such of the patriotic citizens as had been

10. Name the salaries of public officers?

11. What did Governor Livingston say of the Tories?

12. What was the governor and council of safety authorized to do?

kidnapped and carried off; also to arrest and imprison all suspicious persons. An act was passed confiscating the personal estates of all who had deserted to the enemy, unless they should within a stated period return and renew their allegiance to the State. This induced many who had already become sensible of their error, and who had been deceived by the enemy, to petition to be restored to citizenship. The Legislature adjourned on the 7th of June.

13. When the members again convened at Haddonfield on the 3d of September, Governor Livingston congratulated them on the victory of the Americans at Bennington and on the successful resistance made against the march of General Burgoyne's army down the Hudson. The efforts of the Legislature at this session were devoted to raising money to defray the expenses of the State and to the remodeling of the militia law. An act was passed continuing the council of safety, and authorizing them to give relief to officers and privates of the militia who had been disabled in public service, and to the widows of those who had been killed. An act for the punishment of high treason prescribed that when any one should be convicted the punishment should be the same as in the case of murder. On the 24th of September the Legislature adjourned to meet on the 29th of the same month at Princeton.

14. Members for a new Legislature were chosen on the 14th of October, 1777, and it convened on the 28th of the same month. The houses organized by the re-election of the old officers, and on the 1st of November William Livingston was unanimously re-elected governor. Events of the utmost importance to the State and to the whole country were now

13. What important acts were passed by the Legislature at Haddonfield?

14. How was the State government organized? What important events were transpiring?

taking place. The British had successfully invaded Pennsylvania from the south, and had entered Philadelphia. Detachments were thrown across the Delaware to protect the foraging parties of the enemy that scoured the lower counties. As an offset to these misfortunes, the northern army had captured the splendid army of the enemy commanded by Burgoyne. The efforts of the government were devoted chiefly to preparing for a vigorous campaign in the opening of the following year, when the British were to be driven from the State. The enemy took up his winter quarters in Philadelphia, and the American army was at Valley Forge.

15. On the 15th of November the Continental Congress had perfected a plan for the perpetual union of the thirteen States into a confederacy, under the name of the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. This plan was sent to the several States to receive their sanction. It was submitted to the Legislature of New Jersey on the 14th of December. The early adjournment prevented immediate action on this matter, but on the 26th of February, 1778, the articles were read and entered upon the journal, and on the 25th of March committees were appointed to consider the subject and make report thereon. These reported the result of their deliberations to the Legislature on the 15th of June. The whole subject had been carefully considered, and several important alterations were recommended. These were adopted by the Legislature and forwarded to the Continental Congress. Other changes had been recommended by the different States. Congress, however, rejected all these, and adopted the Articles of Confederation as they had been originally sent out.

15. What had the Continental Congress perfected? How were these articles received by the Legislature?

16. The members of the Legislature elected in October, 1778, met at Trenton on the 27th of that month, and organized by reappointing the old officers. Governor Livingston was also re-elected. The first act of this session was the ratification of the Articles of Confederation; the delegates in Congress were instructed to sign them. It was to this Legislature that the petition from the New Jersey troops and the letter from General Maxwell were sent, and the labor of providing remedies for the extreme wants of the soldiers constituted the chief work of both houses until their adjournment.

17. The Continental Congress had called upon the several States to raise by taxation large sums of money to pay the expenses of the war. This subject was brought before the Legislature of New Jersey in May, 1779. An act was then passed to raise the sum of £1,000,000, which was to be collected and paid into the treasury before the 1st of December of that year. Of this sum, £401,250 were to be paid to Congress. The balance was reserved for the use of the State government.

18. The legislation during this and the two following years was given up almost wholly to schemes for raising money to defray the war expenses of the State and to contribute to the general fund demanded by the Continental Congress.

19. On the 4th of May, 1782, the act of the British Parliament to enable the king to conclude a peace with the United States was brought before the Legislature. A resolution was adopted which declared "that the power of the State of New Jersey should be exerted to enable Congress to support the national independence of America; and that whoever attempted any pacification between the States and Great

16. What is said of the legislation of 1778?

17. What did Congress ask of the States?

18. What occupied the attention of the Legislature?

19. What action was taken on the proposition for peace?

Britain, implying the least subordination or dependence of the United States to or upon Great Britain, ought to be treated as an open and avowed enemy; and that, although peace upon honorable terms is an object truly desirable, yet war, with all the calamities attending it, is incomparably preferable to national dishonor and vassalage; that the Legislature will maintain, support and defend the sovereign independence of these States, and will exert the power therein to enable Congress to prosecute the war until the independence of these United States shall be fully established."

20. William Livingston was annually re-elected governor by the Legislature. When the termination of the war was celebrated throughout the State on the 19th of May, 1783, he delivered an address to the Legislature, in which he said: "Perhaps at no particular moment during our conflict with Great Britain was there ever a greater necessity than at the present juncture for unanimity, vigilance and exertion. The glory we have acquired in the war will be resounded through the universe. God forbid that we should ever tarnish it by any unworthy conduct in times of peace. We have established our character as a brave people, and exhibited to the world the most incontestable proofs that we are determined to sacrifice both life and fortune in defence of our liberties. Let us now show ourselves worthy of the inestimable blessings of freedom by an inflexible attachment to public faith and national honor. Let us establish our character as a sovereign State on the only durable basis of impartial and universal justice."

21. Upon the return of peace the Legislature gave its attention to the thorough organization of the government, to the support of public improvements, to the establishment of

20. What is said of Governor Livingston? What advice did he give?

21. To what did the Legislature give its attention?

schools for the education of the people, and to the encouragement of the inhabitants in the development of the agricultural and mineral resources of the State.

22. The new Constitution of the United States, framed by the convention at Philadelphia in 1787, was submitted to the Legislature of New Jersey on the 26th of October of that year. On the 30th of October the Legislature passed a resolution which provided for the holding of a general election on the fourth Tuesday of November, to choose three persons from each county to serve as delegates in a State convention, to take action on the proposed Constitution.

23. This convention assembled in December, and on the 18th of that month unanimously ratified the Constitution of the United States. The convention also resolved that the State should offer a district of land, not exceeding ten miles square, for the seat of government of the United States. New Jersey was the third State that ratified the Constitution.

24. The proceedings of the State convention were submitted to the Legislature on the 28th of August, 1788. Governor Livingston, who had for twelve years administered the affairs of the government, accompanied these proceedings with a communication, in which he congratulated the people on the early and unanimous ratification of the national Constitution, and said: "We are now arrived to that auspicious period which I confess I have often wished that it might please Heaven to protract my life to see. Thanks to God that I have lived to see this day!"

25. This venerable patriot had, with eminent skill, per-

22. When was the National Constitution laid before the Legislature?

23. How and when was the Constitution of the United States ratified? What other action was taken in the convention?

24. How did Governor Livingston submit these proceedings to the Legislature?

formed the duties of his office during the difficult and perilous years of the war. He had assisted in framing the plan for the general government, and used his powerful influence in favor of its adoption. And now, in the fulfillment of his hopes and as the full reward of his services, he witnessed the attainment of the independence of the American people and the establishment of the National Union. He died on the 25th of July, 1790.*

26. At the session of the Legislature in November, 1788, Jonathan Elmer † and William Paterson ‡ were chosen United

* William Livingston was born in New York, 1723, graduated at Yale College in 1741, was early in life distinguished as a lawyer, removed to New Jersey before the opening of the Revolutionary struggle, and was in 1774 chosen a member of the first Continental Congress. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was governor of New Jersey during all the years of the Revolution, and was a member of the convention that framed the Constitution of the United States. Governor Livingston was one of the purest patriots named in American history. He lived to see his country established an independent nation, and then died at his mansion near Elizabeth.

† Jonathan Elmer, one of the first Senators from New Jersey, was born in Cumberland county, 1745, was liberally educated in medicine and law, was a member of the Philosophical Society—the friend and associate of Benjamin Franklin. He was one of the most earnest defenders of the American cause, was a member of the New Jersey Vigilance Committee, and of the committee that framed the first State constitution. He was during the war a member of Congress, and afterward a Senator of the United States. His ancestors are distinguished in the annals of America for their devotion to the cause of religion and human rights, and his life of public service added lustre to the name.

‡ William Paterson was born in 1745, graduated at the College of New Jersey 1763, and was admitted to practice law 1769. He was a member of the State convention that adopted the constitution in 1776,

25. What is said of Governor Livingston?

26. When were United States Senators first chosen? When was the seat of government established at Trenton?

States Senators, and provision was made for the election of members of Congress. By an act passed on the 25th of November, 1790, the seat of the State government was permanently established at Trenton.

27. By the constitution of 1776 the political power of the commonwealth was divided into three departments—the legislative, the executive and the judicial. The legislative power was vested in a Council and Assembly, to be chosen by the qualified voters on the second Tuesday and Wednesday of October. The Legislative Council consisted of a governor and a member from each county, elected annually. The Assembly was composed of delegates from each county, apportioned to the number of the population. The executive power was vested in a governor, who was annually elected by the Council and Assembly, in joint convention, at their first session. The secretary of state and the treasurer were also chosen by the Legislature. The judiciary power was vested in a court of appeals, court of chancery, supreme and circuit courts, courts of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery, courts of common pleas, quarter sessions and orphans' courts, and courts held by justices of the peace for the trial of small cases. The judges of the supreme court were elected by the Legislature, and held their offices during seven years. Judges of the inferior and also of the national convention that formed the Constitution of the United States. He was a firm supporter of the American cause during the Revolutionary struggle—was one of the first Senators of the United States chosen by New Jersey. In 1791 he was elected governor of the State, and three years later was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1799 he revised the laws of the State. He died in 1806.

27. How was the political power of the State divided? How was the Legislature organized? How was the governor elected? What courts were established? How were the justices chosen?

courts and justices of the peace were chosen for five years.

28. The last remnant of the Indian tribes left this State in 1802. The Indian titles had been extinguished by a treaty made at Crosswicks in 1758, with the exception of the right of fishing in all rivers and bays, and of hunting on all unenclosed grounds. A tract of three thousand acres was purchased at Edge Billock, in Burlington county, for the residence of the Indians remaining in the State. About sixty persons lived there until 1802, when they removed to New Stockbridge, New York, and thence to Statesburg, near Green Bay, Michigan. These Indians, in order to provide themselves with agricultural implements, petitioned the Legislature in 1832 for the sum of \$3000, in consideration of the relinquishment of all their rights in the State. The sum named was promptly granted by the Legislature.

29. Hon. Samuel L. Southard,* in presenting this claim before the legislative committee, said: "It is a proud fact in the history of New Jersey that every footstep of her soil has been acquired from the Indians by fair and voluntary purchase and transfer—a fact that no other State of the Union, not even the land which bears the name of Penn, can boast of." In gratefully acknowledging the receipt of this money,

* Samuel L. Southard, son of a distinguished citizen of New Jersey, was born in Baskingridge, 1787, was educated in the law, and early gained distinction in his profession. At the age of twenty-eight he was placed on the Supreme Court bench of the State, and in 1821 was elected a Senator of the United States. In 1823 he was appointed Secretary of the Navy by President Monroe, and was subsequently reappointed by President Adams. At the close of this administration he was appointed attorney-general of the State, and afterward was twice sent to the United States Senate. He died in 1842.

28. How and when was the Indian title extinguished?

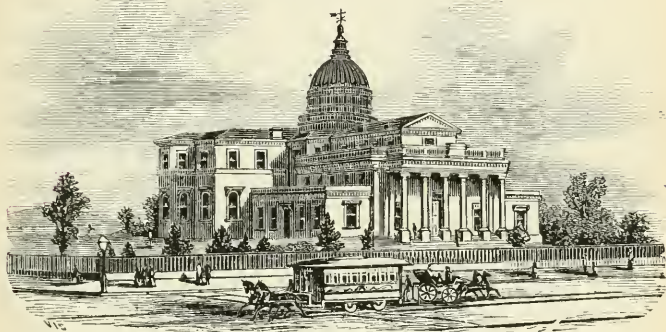
29. How were the Indians treated?

the chief, Bartholomew S. Calvin* (known as Schawriskhehung, or Wilted Grass), on March 12, wrote: "Not a drop of our blood have you spilt in battle—not an acre of our land have you taken but by our consent." This just treatment of the original occupants of the soil was rewarded with the enjoyment of perpetual peace by the early settlers.

* Bartholomew S. Calvin, an Indian of pure blood, was educated at Princeton at the expense of the Scotch Missionary Society. At the commencement of hostilities in the war for Independence, being then in his twenty-third year, he left his studies, shouldered his musket and fought against the common enemy. At the presentation of the petition by him on behalf of his people he was eighty years old.

CHAPTER XIX.

The Constitution of the State of New Jersey.



STATE HOUSE, TRENTON.

1. THE convention to revise the Constitution of the State of New Jersey met at Trenton on the 14th day of May, 1844, and having agreed upon the provisions to be submitted to the people for adoption, adjourned on the 29th day of June.

2. The preamble of this constitution expresses the gratitude of the people of the State to ALMIGHTY GOD for civil and religious liberty, and reliance on Divine power for blessings to all succeeding generations.

3. The first article declares that all men are by nature free and independent; that no person shall be deprived of

CHAPTER XIX.—1. When was the constitution revised?

2. What does the preamble express?

3. How are personal rights secured?

the privilege of worshiping God in the manner agreeable to the dictates of his own conscience; that there shall be no established religion in the State; that no law shall be passed abridging the liberty of speech or the press; and that no person shall be imprisoned for debt.

4. Article second provides that every white male citizen of the United States, of the age of twenty-one years, who has resided in the State one year and in the county ~~five~~ months, shall be entitled to vote; but no pauper or idiot, insane person or any one convicted of felony, can vote. The Legislature may pass laws to deprive persons, convicted of bribery at elections, from voting.*

5. The powers of the government are divided into three departments—legislative, executive and judicial.

6. The legislative power is vested in a Senate and General Assembly. Members of the Senate and General Assembly are elected on the second Tuesday of October, and the two houses meet separately on the second Tuesday of January. The Senate is composed of one senator from each county in the State, elected for three years; and only one-third of the number of State senators is chosen at each annual election. The General Assembly is composed of members elected annually; the number cannot be less than one from each county, nor more than sixty from the whole State.

7. The Legislature is not allowed to grant divorces or to authorize lotteries in the State. The members of the Legislature are required to take the following oath or affirmation:

* Women voted under the constitution of 1776, but in November, 1807, a law was passed by the Legislature confining suffrage to white male citizens of the age of twenty-one years.

4. Who may vote?

5. How are the powers of government divided?

6. How is the Legislature organized?

7. What restrictions are placed on legislation?

“I do solemnly swear [or *affirm*] that I will support the Constitution of the United States and the constitution of the State of New Jersey; and that I will faithfully discharge the duties of senator [or *member of General Assembly*] according to the best of my ability.”

8. The executive power is vested in a governor, to be chosen every third year at the general election, and to be installed on the third Tuesday of January, to continue in office during three years. The governor cannot be re-elected at the expiration of his term of service. He must be at least thirty years of age, have been for twenty years a citizen of the United States, and a resident of New Jersey seven years preceding his election. In case of the death, resignation or removal of the governor, the powers and duties of the office devolve upon the president of the Senate; and, in case of his removal, upon the speaker of the House, until another governor shall be qualified.

9. The judicial power is vested in a court of errors and appeals, a court of trial of impeachments, a court of chancery, a supreme court, circuit courts, and such other inferior courts as may be established by law. Justices of the supreme court, chancellors and judges of the court of errors and appeals, are appointed by the governor; judges of the court of common pleas are appointed by the Senate and General Assembly; justices of the inferior courts are elected by the several districts in which they reside.

10. Amendments must be proposed in the Senate or General Assembly, and if approved by the majority of the members of the two houses, they are referred to the next Legislature. If approved by that Legislature, they are sub-

8. What is said of the executive? What are the necessary qualifications for the office of governor?

9. How is the judicial power vested? How are judges appointed?

10. How may the constitution be amended?

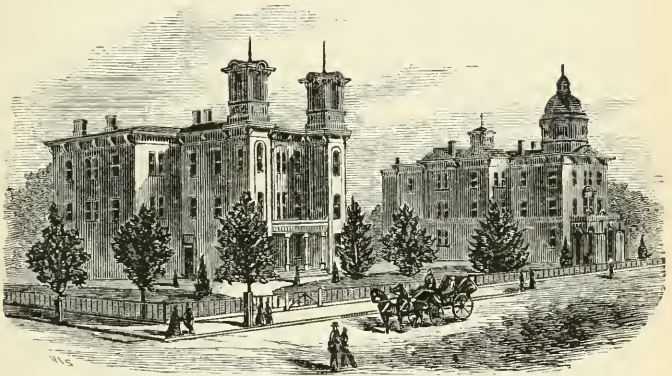
mitted to the people; and if ratified at a special election by a majority of the people voting, they become part of the constitution. But no amendment or amendments shall be submitted to the people by the Legislature oftener than once in five years.

11. This constitution took effect on the 21st day of September, 1844.

11. When did this constitution take effect?

CHAPTER XX.

Education.



STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

1. THE history of educational efforts in this State begins with the date of the earliest English settlements. There are no records of schools established by the Dutch settlers at Bergen or by the Swedes on the east bank of the Delaware. The Swedes west of the river opened schools soon after their arrival there, and the same is true of the Dutch on Manhattan Island. It is therefore reasonable to suppose that the families settled in New Jersey also provided for the education of their children.

2. The Presbyterians and Congregationalists, who were

CHAPTER XX.—1. When did educational work begin in New Jersey?

the earliest immigrants under the English authority, came to the Province bringing preachers and school-teachers with them. By the side of the log church the primitive school-house was erected, and schools, supervised and supported by the church authorities, were established in the early settlements at Elizabeth, Newark, Middletown, Freehold, Shrewsbury, Piscataway, Perth Amboy, Woodbridge and other places in East New Jersey.

3. The pioneers in West New Jersey were Quakers. Education was part of the religion of these people. To them school-houses were scarcely second in importance, and were usually placed under the same roof with the church. Fenwick's Settlement, at Salem, opened a school soon after its establishment, and maintained it without interruption to the present day.

4. The settlement at Burlington exhibited a wonderful degree of progress, both in the appreciation of learning and in the knowledge of the best plan for the support of public schools. In 1683 an island in the Delaware, opposite the town, was set apart for educational purposes, and the revenues derived from the rent or sale of the lands were reserved for the support of schools for the education of the children in the adjoining settlements. This was certainly the first school fund established in the Province; and it is doubtful whether any other settlement in America was in this respect in advance of Burlington.

5. As early as the year 1667, George Fox advised his brethren in New Jersey to establish boarding-schools, "that

2. How did the English immigrants come? Where were schools established?

3. What is said of the pioneers in West Jersey? Where did they establish a school?

4. What early appropriation was made?

5. What did George Fox advise? What school was opened?

young men of genius in low circumstances may be furnished with means to procure requisite education." The Shackelwell school, which was opened about this time, was established "for the teaching of whatsoever things were civil and useful in creation."

6. The General Assembly of East New Jersey, in session at Perth Amboy in 1693, passed an "Act for the establishment of schoolmasters in the Province." This act authorized the inhabitants of any town to elect three or more school commissioners, whose duty it was to employ and to fix the "rate for the salary and maintaining of a schoolmaster within said town." The majority of the people might compel the minority to pay their share of the teacher's salary. If any person refused to pay his proportion, the commissioners had authority to levy upon and sell his goods or property for the payment thereof. This was a complete recognition of the principle of taxing property for the support of public schools, which at the time was up to the most advanced legislation on this subject in America.

7. In 1695 this act was amended, providing that three men should be chosen yearly in each separate town, to have "power to appoint the most convenient place or places where the school shall be kept, that as near as may be the whole inhabitants may have the benefit thereof." Under the operation of this law, schools were established in all parts of the Province, wherever a majority of the inhabitants desired them.

8. The College of New Jersey was incorporated in the year 1746. In 1756 it was permanently established at Princeton. This institution at an early period of its history attained an honorable position among the best colleges in Amer-

6. What was the first legislation on this subject?

7. When and how was this act amended?

8. When was the College of New Jersey incorporated? What is its character? What other celebrated institution is at Princeton?

ica, and has ever maintained a high reputation. The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States founded a theological seminary at Princeton in 1811, which has long been celebrated for the extent and liberality of its teachings.

9. Rutgers College was chartered by King George III. of England in 1770, under the name of Queen's College, and was established at New Brunswick. The name was changed by the State Legislature in 1825, in honor of Henry Rutgers, one of its most liberal benefactors. The institution is controlled by the Reformed Dutch Church. The theological college of this denomination, the first theological school established in America, is also at New Brunswick, founded in 1771.

10. In 1816 the Legislature passed an act creating a public fund for the support of free schools in the commonwealth. This act directed the State treasurer to invest the sum of fifteen thousand dollars in United States bonds, bearing six per cent. interest, as a permanent school fund. This sum was increased by act of Legislature in 1817.

11. In 1818 the governor, the vice-president of councils, the speaker of the Assembly, the attorney-general and the secretary of the commonwealth were "appointed trustees for the control and management of the fund for the support of free schools." The whole amount of the fund was then increased to the sum of \$113,238.78.

12. A law was passed in 1820 authorizing the inhabitants of any township to raise by taxation money for the education of the children of the poor. In 1824 the Legislature provided that one-tenth of all the State taxes should every year be

9. When was Rutgers College founded? What other institution is at New Brunswick?

10. What was done in 1816?

11. Who were appointed to manage the school fund?

added to the school fund. Four years later, the people were authorized to raise funds in town meetings to erect or repair school-houses. The presidents of such meetings were directed to read to the people the act of 1820, and also that of 1828.

13. A "central committee" on education was appointed by a convention held at Trenton in 1828 to canvass the State and collect statistics from every county. Committees were appointed in the several counties and in the majority of townships to aid the central committee. The reports from these committees show that many schools had been established in all parts of the commonwealth, but more than one-third of the children in the State were reported to be without schooling of any kind. Many of the county reports contain evidence that the leading men in the State thoroughly understood the true basis of a public-school system.

14. The chairman of the committee for Essex county said: "I very much wish that some plan of improvement may be attempted to raise the tone of feeling respecting our common schools. I have thought of no plan better than to establish a high school for the sole purpose of educating young men for teachers. Let them be taught in this school not only the common branches required to be taught in common schools, but let them be instructed and properly disciplined in the best mode of communicating ideas to the young mind. They should learn to govern themselves, and to govern their schools without a rod or without a cross word. Let all government be effected by mild and pleasing persuasion, that shall so win the affections of every child that he will feel most pleasure when he pleases his teacher most."

12. What were the people authorized to do?

13. What important work was undertaken? What did these committees report?

14. What did the Essex county committee say?

15. The proposition to establish a normal school at that early period was in advance of public action on that subject anywhere in America, and evinced a just appreciation of the wants of a successful system of public instruction.

16. In 1829 the Legislature first began to make annual appropriations for the support of common schools. In that year \$20,000 were apportioned to the several counties in proportion to the amount of taxes paid by the inhabitants. This act also provided for the election of school committees in each township. The committees were authorized to divide the townships into convenient school districts, to examine and license teachers and to call annually district meetings.

17. At these meetings three trustees were chosen every year, to determine how many months the schools should be kept open, to provide suitable school-houses, to prepare a list of children in the district between the ages of four and sixteen years, and to send a copy of the list to the township committee. The public money was divided among the districts in each township in proportion to the number of children reported in the official lists.

18. The school committees were required to visit and inspect the schools at least once in every six months, and to make a report of the condition of the schools in the township. This report was read at the annual town meeting, and was then sent to the governor, to be laid before the Legislature. Though this act was amended in 1830 and 1831, no important changes were made during a period of ten years.

19. In 1838 the inhabitants of each township were recommended to raise, by taxation or otherwise, money for school

15. What is said of the proposition? What does it show?

16. What is said of annual appropriations? What further was done that year?

17. What were the trustees to do?

18. What were the school committees required to do?

purposes. This act also authorized the trustees to use the State appropriation exclusively for the education of the poor. The most important change made from the old law was the provision that the public money, which had been paid to the trustees of the districts, should now be paid to the several schools in the township, whether they were public, private or parochial. This change was made in obedience to the demands of the religious denominations in the State. Schools had been established by churches and meetings in all parts of the commonwealth, and the friends of these demanded, and finally obtained, part of the annual appropriation from the public treasury. The money was therefore distributed among all schools in proportion to the number of children taught.

20. In 1838 there was a general movement throughout the State to remodel the school system. Public meetings were held, and a State convention assembled at Trenton on the 16th of January. This convention declared that the school laws were defective and ought to be repealed. It recommended the appointment of a State superintendent of common schools, and appointed a committee, of which George W. Doane was chairman, to issue an address to the people.

21. The address of the committee reviewed the condition of public education in the State, recommended proper changes in the school system, and said to the inhabitants, "Tax yourselves for the support of common schools, and you will never be in danger of taxation from a foreign power. You will need less taxation for the support of pauperism and the

19. What was recommended? What important change was made? Why?

20. What occurred in 1838? What was recommended by the convention?

21. What was the character of the address?

punishment of crime. Look to your school-houses. See that they are convenient of access, that they are comfortable, that they are neat and tasteful. Look to the teachers. See that they are taught themselves and apt to teach—men that fear God and love their country. See that they are well accommodated, well treated, well remunerated. Respect them and they will respect themselves, and your children will respect them. Look well to the scholars. Remember, you are to grow old among them. Remember, you are to die and leave your country in their hands.”

22. The Legislature, instructed by the action of the people, passed an act in 1838 that increased the annual appropriation to \$30,000, authorized each township to raise by taxation a sum equal to double the portion received from the State, re-established the district system of distributing the public money, created a board of examiners for each county, with authority to issue county certificates to competent teachers, fixed the age for admission at five years, allowed the use of public money for the erection of buildings, the purchase of fuel, furniture and books and the payment of teachers, and granted to schools already established by any religious societies a fair proportion of the public fund.

23. During the sessions of an educational convention at Trenton, in January, 1845, a preliminary meeting of citizens from all parts of the State, of which Ex-governor Peter D. Vroom was elected chairman, was held on the 13th of that month, for the purpose of organizing a State Historical Society. This meeting appointed a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws, and then adjourned to meet again on the 27th of February. At the second meeting the “New

22. What act did the Legislature pass? Who were authorized to examine teachers?

23. When and how was the Historical Society organized? What has been done by this society?

Jersey Historical Society" was fully organized.* The society published an address to the people, inviting all who possessed papers, books, or anything relating to the history of New Jersey, to forward them to the librarian. The inhabitants of the State responded freely to this request, and the society thus became the recipient of much valuable historical matter. This has been carefully compiled by the secretary, William A. Whitehead, and published in several volumes, entitled "Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society."

24. The constitution adopted in 1844 declared that "it shall not be competent for the Legislature to borrow, appropriate or use the school fund, or any part thereof, under any pretence whatever, for any other purpose than for the support of public schools for the equal benefit of all the people."† A supplementary act, passed by the Legislature in April, 1845, authorized the State trustees of the school fund to appoint a superintendent of public schools for the counties of Essex and Passaic. Other counties might come under the provisions of the law by resolution of the board of freeholders.

* The following officers were elected at the meeting in February: President, Joseph C. Hornblower; vice-presidents, Robert G. Johnson, Peter D. Vroom and James Parker; treasurer, Thomas J. Stryker; librarian, Thomas Gordon; corresponding secretary, William A. Whitehead; recording secretary, Joseph P. Bradley; chairman of executive committee, Daniel V. McLean.

† This provision was inserted in the new constitution through the efforts of James Parker, the father of the school fund and an ardent supporter of public education. Mr. Parker was also an early advocate of the construction of canals and railroads across the State, was long an able legislator in the State and in Congress, and an active philanthropist during many years. He was the second president of the State Historical Society. He died at the age of ninety-two years, at Perth Amboy, in 1863.

24. What does the Constitution declare? What supplementary act was passed? When was the jurisdiction of the superintendent extended?

The superintendent was required to visit the schools and to make an annual report to the Legislature. He received three dollars a day for the time given to this work. The jurisdiction of the superintendent was extended over the whole State in 1846.*

25. The general school law was amended in 1846, so as to require every township to raise for school purposes a sum of money at least equal to its portion of the State appropriation. It also authorized the election of township superintendents, who were required, among other duties, to visit the schools once every quarter, and to make a report of their condition to the State superintendent. It authorized the board of trustees and town superintendents to erect school-houses and to determine what books should be used in the township. It made it the duty of the trustees of the school fund to elect the State superintendent and to fix his salary, and limited his term of office to two years.

26. In 1851 the annual appropriation was increased to \$40,000.† The act of that year provided also that the public money should be apportioned to the counties in the ratio of their population, and to the townships in proportion to the number of children between the ages of five and eighteen years. No township was allowed to raise by taxation, for school purposes, more than three dollars an-

* State superintendents of New Jersey:

T. F. King,	from 1845.....	to 1852.
John H. Phillips,	from 1852.....	to 1860.
F. W. Ricord,	" 1860.....	to 1864.
C. M. Harrison,	" 1864.....	to 1866.
E. A. Apgar,	" 1866	to —

† By joint resolutions, the Legislature had added \$10,000 to the annual appropriation in 1849 and in 1850, making the appropriation for each of these years \$40,000.

25. How was the school law amended in 1846?

26. What was done in 1851? How was the public money to be used?

nually for each child on the list. The public money was to be used in maintaining "a free school in each township, in which all children who desired might be taught free of charge."

27. In 1854 teachers' institutes were established by law, and \$100 were appropriated annually to each institute. In the following year the Legislature provided for the purchase of a copy of Webster's Dictionary for each school in the State. The annual appropriation for the support of schools was increased to \$80,000 in 1858—\$50,000 from the school fund and \$30,000 from the general revenues.

28. The educators in New Jersey were among the first in the United States to advocate the establishing of schools for the professional training of teachers. Professor Philip Lindsay, acting president of the College of New Jersey, in 1823 declared in favor of professional schools for teachers. In January, 1828, Professor John Maclean, of the same institution, in a public lecture, recommended the establishment of a school "to educate young men for the business of teaching." In 1847, Professor E. C. Wines read to a convention at Mount Holly a "report on normal schools," which was printed and widely circulated. The subject was presented to the State Teachers' Association in 1855, in an essay by John T. Clark, of New Brunswick. County educational meetings and the reports of the State superintendents and letters from many leading citizens forcibly pressed upon the authorities the necessity for the immediate founding of a normal school. Richard S. Field and David Naar greatly assisted the friends

27. When were teachers' institutes established? When was the State normal school established? What is the object of this school? What book was purchased for the schools?

28. When and by whom was the establishment of a normal school advocated? When and how was the State normal school provided for?

of this movement by using their influence to procure the legislation whereby, in 1855, the State normal school was established, with an annual appropriation of \$10,000 for its support.

29. The city of Trenton provided buildings for the accommodation of the institution, which was opened for students in March, 1856. The property of the normal and model school, and the boarding-houses for students, are valued at \$160,000. An auxiliary department, called the Farnum Preparatory School, was founded at Beverly in 1856, by Paul Farnum, who gave \$70,000 in property and money for the support of that school.

30. The State normal school is placed under the supervision of a board of trustees, appointed by the governor and confirmed by the Senate. Two trustees are appointed from each congressional district.* The board appoints the teachers and prescribes rules for the government of the school.† The management of the institution has been highly successful, and has resulted in great good to the State. The profession of teaching has been elevated, educational interests in every county have been advanced, better teachers have been provided, and the public schools in all parts of the commonwealth improved rapidly. The attendance at the State normal school in 1868 was, in the normal department, 259; model department, 555; preparatory, 302; total, 1116.

* Hon. Richard S. Field was elected first president of the board of trustees, and has held that position to the present time—1869.

† William F. Phelps was appointed principal of the State normal school in 1856. In 1864, Professor Phelps resigned, and John S. Hart, LL.D., was appointed principal.

29. When and where was the school opened? What is the value of its property?

30. How is the normal school governed? What is said of this institution?

31. The State Board of Education was established in 1866. The trustees of the normal school, the governor, attorney-general, state comptroller, secretary of state, president of the Senate, speaker of the House, and the principal and treasurer of the State normal school, were, by act of the Legislature, constituted this board. It has authority to appoint the State superintendent, makes an annual report of the educational work in the State, and prescribes rules and regulations for holding teachers' institutes. The distribution of public money to private and parochial schools was now discontinued, and the State appropriation was reserved for the support of the public schools.

32. In 1867 the school law was remodeled, the best features of the old system were retained, and important new provisions were adopted. The State board was confirmed and its powers were enlarged; the qualifications and duties of the State superintendent were defined; the office of county superintendent was established; the "township board of trustees" was recognized as the legal association of the district trustees for each township; teachers were required to keep a "school register;" a school month was defined to be "twenty school days, or four weeks of five school-days each;" Christmas, the first of January, the fourth day of July, and days of thanksgiving and fasting appointed by the President of the United States or governor of the State, were declared to be holidays.

33. A State board of examiners was established, with authority to grant and revoke State certificates, which entitle the holder to teach in any part of the commonwealth; also

31. Who constitute the State board? What are its powers and duties? What important change was made in the distribution of the public money?

32. When was the school law remodeled? Name some of the leading features of the law. What is a school month?

33. What is said of examiners? For what was provision made?

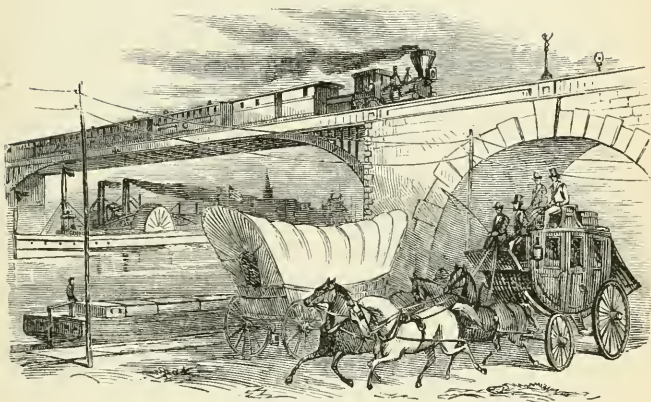
county and city boards with similar powers in their respective localities. Ample provision was made for the government and support of the State normal school at Trenton.

34. This act gave authority to the inhabitants of any two or more districts to establish a graded school, to be supported by public funds and governed by a board of trustees. The collection of taxes, the increase of the school fund and the distribution of the public money were carefully provided for, and the system in all its parts was adapted to the educational wants of the people.

34. What authority did this act give?

CHAPTER XXI.

Public Improvements.



PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

1. THE first road of any considerable extent in New Jersey was that which opened communication between the Hudson and the Delaware. It began at Elizabeth Point, crossed the Raritan near where New Brunswick now stands, and reached the Delaware above the present site of Trenton. A branch of this road swept eastward from the ford on the Raritan and crossed the Delaware at Burlington. This was for many years only a bridle-path, and as late as 1695 only £10 annually were required to keep it in repair. In 1684 a road was opened from Perth Amboy to Burlington, and a ferry boat was established between Amboy and New York.

2. An express wagon was run between New York and

CHAPTER XXI.—1. Where were the first roads opened in New Jersey?

2. When were the first express and stage wagons run?

Philadelphia before 1707, to carry produce and merchandise. A few years later a "stage wagon" for passengers and freight was put on the road from Burlington to Perth Amboy, another on the New Brunswick road, and a third by way of Bordentown.

3. A mail system was devised by Colonel John Hamilton, in 1694, which was adopted by the English government. In 1729 the mail passed once a week between New York and Philadelphia in summer, and once a fortnight in winter. This schedule continued till 1754. From that date the mail system was rapidly improved, and in 1764 the carriers passed over the route three times a week, and made the trip from city to city in twenty-four hours. There were, in 1791, six post-offices in the State; these were at Newark, Elizabeth, Bridgeton, New Brunswick, Princeton and Trenton.

4. Legislation for the building of turnpikes in the State began in March 1801. A charter was granted in that year to the Morris Turnpike Company for the construction of a turnpike from Elizabeth, through Morristown, to the Delaware. Within thirty years from that date fifty-four companies were organized and obtained permission to build roads, but only about one-half of these were built. John Stevens, a citizen of the State, was one of the first advocates of railroad-building in the United States. At his solicitation the Legislature granted a charter in 1815 for the construction of a railroad, either of wood or iron, from the Delaware river near Trenton to the Raritan near New Brunswick. This was the first railroad charter granted in America.

5. The Morris and Essex Canal Company was incorporated in December, 1824, with a capital of \$1,000,000. The attempt to connect the Hudson with the Delaware by the con-

3. What is said of mail service and post-offices?

4. When and where were turnpikes constructed? When was the first railroad charter granted?

struction of this canal was at the time by far the most stupendous project undertaken on this continent. The work was begun in 1825, and was completed, so as to admit of the passage of boats, carrying twenty-five tons, from Newark to Philipsburg, in 1831. The work was afterward extended to Jersey City: the cost of the whole line, completed in 1836, exceeded \$2,000,000.

6. The Delaware and Raritan Canal, which connects the Delaware river at Bordentown with the Raritan at New Brunswick, was completed in 1834. This project had long engaged the attention of the inhabitants of the State. In 1804 the construction of a canal between these rivers was strongly urged; in 1816, and again in 1823, commissioners appointed by the Legislature examined the route and pronounced it practicable. The company that finally completed the work was chartered in 1830. In February, 1831, this company and the Camden and Amboy Railroad Company were consolidated, and soon thereafter entered upon the construction of their great lines across the State.*

7. The Camden and Amboy Railroad Company was incorporated in February, 1830, with authority to construct a railroad from the Delaware river, in Gloucester county, to the

* Under subsequent acts these companies united with the New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company, and obtained control of several other lines. They own the following: Philadelphia and Trenton (Kensington to Trenton, Delaware Branch), 26.6 miles long; Trenton to Jersey City, 57.1; Jamesburg to Monmouth Junction, 5.5; Camden to Amboy, 61.2; Bordentown to Trenton, 6.1; Monmouth Junction to Kingston, 4; and branches, 4.5; total length, 165. They have a controlling interest in the Rocky Hill to Kingston, 2.5 miles long; Burlington to Mount Holly, 7.1; Mount Holly to Camden, 16.5; Pemberton to Mount Holly, 5.9; Vincenttown Branch, 3; West Jersey to

5. When was canal-building begun? What is said of the Morris and Essex Canal?

5. When was the Delaware and Raritan Canal built?

Raritan bay. A train first passed over the entire length of this road in 1833. The line from New Brunswick to Jersey City was completed in 1836; the Belvidere Delaware to Lambertville, in 1851, to Easton in 1854, and to Belvidere in 1856; the Central of New Jersey, in 1852; the Morris and Essex, in 1853; the Camden and Atlantic, in 1854; the West Jersey, in 1857, to Woodbury, and in 1861 to Bridgeton; the Millville and Glassboro', in 1861, and the Northern New Jersey, in 1864. In 1869 there were nine hundred and four miles of railroad in the State, constructed at a cost of \$55,995,000.*

8. The position of New Jersey, between two great cities, and the adaptability of its soil and climate to the cultivation of fruits and vegetables, have induced many of its citizens to engage in that business, so that the State has been named "the market-garden of New York and Philadelphia." Within the past few years numerous settlements have been formed, wherein the families devote their efforts chiefly to the growing of small fruits, which are shipped to the city markets. Hammonton, in Atlantic county, is the centre of one of the most prosperous fruit-growing communities in the State. Vineland, in Cumberland county, is another. This village

Bridgeton, 37,	and from Millville to Glassboro', 22;
Cape May and Millville, 44;	Salem Branch, 17;
Freehold and Jamesburg, 11.5;	Millstone, 6.6;
Perth Amboy and Woodbridge, 6.4;	Belvidere Delaware, 68.7;
Flemington Branch, 11.4;	total, 259.6;
and they lease the Pemberton and Hightstown and connecting roads, 31.3.	

These united companies thus control 65 miles of canal and 456 of railroad, costing nearly \$30,500,000. The last year's business, as reported in April, 1869, was \$7,830,525. The number of passengers carried nearly six millions, and the tonnage over a million tons.

* See Table IV. Appendix.

7. When were the principal railroads completed?

8. To what are the climate and soil of the State adapted? What is said of fruit-growing?

was founded in 1861. The population of the township is now about five thousand; the village contains three churches, four manufactories and twenty-five stores. The inhabitants are largely engaged in the cultivation of small fruits, from the sale of which they derive their principal revenue.

9. The sea-coast of this State has recently become a favorite place of resort. Cape May has long been a popular watering-place during the summer season. The Camden and Atlantic Railroad was completed in 1854, and soon thereafter large hotels were erected at its terminus for the accommodation of guests, and since that time many people have annually spent the summer at Atlantic City. At Long Branch and Deal Beach the soil is said to be the only fertile territory immediately on the coast from Maine to Georgia. Long Branch has recently become a village of vast hotels, which are occupied by persons who leave the great cities during the summer season to enjoy the sea air and bathing.

10. Slavery was introduced into New Jersey at the foundation of the province, but it was never popular with the people. In the counties of Burlington, Gloucester, Salem, Cumberland and Cape May there were comparatively few. These counties were inhabited by Quakers, who early declared themselves opposed to this institution. The traffic between this and other States was prohibited in 1798. In 1804 an act was passed for the gradual abolition of slavery, which provided that all children born in the State after that date should be free. In 1800 the number of slaves was 12,422; under the operation of the emancipation act this number rapidly diminished. In 1810 it was 10,851; in 1830, 2254, and in the census of 1860 it was reduced to 18.

9. What has the sea-coast become? Where are the principal places of resort?

10. What is said of slavery?

CHAPTER XXII.

Natural Resources—Manufactures.



MANUFACTURE OF GLASS.

1. THE northern part of the State is crossed by a series of ridges of the Appalachian chain, and is therefore mountainous. The central part is hilly, and the southern half is level and sandy.

2. On the borders of the ocean and on the Delaware bay, there is a strip of land, from one to five miles in width, that is on a level with the high-water line. This is called the tide-marshes. It is covered with grass, but beneath the tough sod there is a deposit of soft mud, which in some places is thirty feet deep.

CHAPTER XXII.—1. Describe the surface of the State.

2. What are the tide-marshes?

3. The pioneers in New Jersey at a very early day gave their attention to ship-building and to the erection of saw and grist mills to supply their pressing wants. Ship-building began in 1683. In 1694 an act of Assembly for the encouragement of ship-building provided that no timber should be exported except to Great Britain. A town lot in Amboy was granted to Miles Foster by the proprietors, as a reward for having built the first sloop at that place. The ship-yards at Salem and Burlington were early noted for the number and quality of the vessels built at them.

4. The first saw-mill of which any record is found was erected at Woodbridge in 1682; another was built at Salem in the same year. In May, 1683, Governor Rudyard wrote from Amboy, "There are five or six mills going up here this spring." Saw and grist mills were erected at Little Egg Harbor by Edward Andross in 1704, and others, in 1758, at Pemberton on the north branch of the Rancocas. In 1798 there were in New Jersey nearly five hundred saw-mills. Woodbridge also claims the first corn-mill in the State. It was built in 1670 by Jonathan Dunham, who agreed with the town to furnish "two good stones of at least five feet diameter." The owner received grants of land as an encouragement, and was allowed a toll of one-sixteenth. Other mills were built in 1705, 1709 and 1710. Newark appointed Robert Treat and Richard Harrison, in 1668, "to erect a grist-mill on the brook at the north end of the town," and two of the six days of the week were made grinding days. In 1682 a mill was built at Hoboken by residents of New York. A water-wheel mill was built near Rancocas creek, West Jersey, by Thomas Olive, and another at Trenton by Robert Stacey, in 1680. In 1690, John Townsend built a

3. What is said of ship-building?

4. Where were saw and grist mills first built?

mill ten miles below Little Egg Harbor. A patent for an improvement in grist-mills, by the use of horizontal wheels, was granted in 1791 to Mr. Macomb. In 1796 there were five hundred flourishing mills in New Jersey.

5. The second paper-mill in the country (the first being at Roxboro', Pennsylvania) was built at Elizabeth previous to 1728. It was owned by Samuel Bradford, the government printer for New Jersey and New York, who lived there for some time. In 1769 there were forty paper-mills in this State and the adjoining States of Pennsylvania and Delaware, manufacturing to the amount of £100,000 value annually. Several manufactories of paper-hangings were established in New Jersey, Boston and Philadelphia prior to 1787, and shortly after the establishment of the Patent Office, patents for improvements in these goods were taken out by J. Condict and Charles Kinsey of this State.

6. Printing in New Jersey was transiently done by Samuel Keimer, who transported a press from Philadelphia to Burlington to do the printing for a lot of New Jersey paper-money. James Parker, a native of Woodbridge, was the first resident printer. He established a press at that town in 1751. The next year he published a folio edition of the laws of the Province. In 1765 he removed his press to Burlington, but returned to Woodbridge after printing "Smith's History of New Jersey." He published the "New American Magazine" monthly for twenty-seven months. This was the first periodical issued in New Jersey. The first newspaper published was the "New Jersey Gazette," issued at Burlington December 3, 1777. It suspended publication November, 1786. The "New Jersey Journal" was first published in 1779, at Chatham. It was removed to Elizabeth in 1786. A quarto edition of the Bible was published at Trenton

5. What is said of paper-mills?

6. What of printing?

in 1791. "The Quarterly Theological and Religious Depository" was commenced at Burlington in 1813. "The Biblical Repertory and Theological Review" was first issued at Princeton, in 1825.*

7. As early as the year 1683 the size and quality of brick made in the Province were regulated by act of Assembly, and thus the stability of many early buildings was ensured. The first record of a brick structure is the Friends' meeting-house at Salem, built in 1700, at a cost of £415 13s. Whether the bricks were imported or of home manufacture is not known. In 1713 a large dwelling was built at Had-donfield of brick imported from England; and in 1721 a brick Episcopal church was erected at Salem. Freestone was first quarried at Newark, in 1721.

8. In 1748 a glass factory was established at Freasburg by German workmen, imported at considerable expense; but the proprietor was soon ruined by the workmen deserting him to become land-owners. In 1765, "Wistar's Glass Works" were in operation about three miles from Allowaystown, Salem county. The first factory for the making of window glass was established near Malaga, Camden county, about the year 1780. By the beginning of the next century others were in operation at Port Elizabeth and Millville. In 1820 works were running at Clementon, Camden county, and Hammonton, Atlantic county. Other factories were established at Waterford in 1825, at Jackson in 1829, at Winslow in 1832, and the increase since that date has been steady.

* There are now (1869) in the State seventy-eight publishing establishments, issuing ninety-eight publications—seventeen daily, seventy-eight weekly and three monthly. Two dailies and five weeklies are printed in the German language.

7. Of brick-making and buildings?

8. Where was glass first made? What is the extent of its manufacture?

The works at Glassboro' were started in 1810, and were the first to make hollow-ware glass. At the close of 1868 there were thirteen glass factories in the State. Ten furnaces connected with these produced to the value of about \$1,000,000 of window-glass, and twenty furnaces manufactured \$1,500,000 worth of hollow-ware goods during that year.

9. Small works for the manufacture of salt were scattered along the shores of New Jersey during the Revolution. A number of these were destroyed by foraging parties of British troops. In 1778 several salt-works on the south side of Squam Inlet, Monmouth county, were burned; and Dr. Harris' large establishment near Townsend Sound, Cape May county, was threatened because the owner had furnished gunpowder to the American troops.

10. The cultivation and home manufacture of hemp and flax flourished in the early settlements of New Jersey. These were introduced into West Jersey by Scotch immigrants before 1684. In 1678 the Quakers from Yorkshire and London, who settled Salem and Burlington in West Jersey, introduced the manufacture of cloth, serges, druggets and crapes; good plushes, with several varieties of linen goods, were made at the same time. The first fulling-mill in the Province was built in February, 1703, by Richard Clarke, and for his encouragement he was granted twenty acres of land. In 1784 there were forty-one fulling-mills for household woollens, but no woolen factories.

11. The Legislature chartered, in 1791, a "Society for the Establishment of Useful Manufactures," with a capital of \$200,000, divided into shares of \$400 each. This com-

9. Where was salt made?

10. What is said of flax and hemp, and woolen cloth?

11. How was manufacturing at Paterson begun? When and where were calico prints first made? What is said of Paterson? What of Belleville? Where is thread made?

pany had the exclusive privilege of carrying on all kinds of manufacturing at the falls of the Passaic. It was under the patronage of Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury. In 1792 the association founded the town of Paterson, and in the following year the first yarn was spun there. The first factory was completed in 1794, and in that year calico goods were first printed in New Jersey. In 1823, Paterson contained three extensive woolen and two duck factories, which chiefly supplied the navy with canvas, and consumed over one ton of flax per day. "The New Jersey Bleaching, Printing and Dyeing company" at Belleville, nine miles from New York, was incorporated December, 1824, with a capital of \$150,000. It erected one of the largest and most complete factories in the United States. In 1840 the manufacture of silk from the cocoon was begun at Paterson by John Rawle of England. That town has since become the principal seat in the country of that industry, and produces annually silk goods to exceed \$2,000,000 in value. The "Passaic Flax Mills," for making shoe, sewing-machine and all kinds of linen thread, were established at Paterson, 1864. The "American Velvet Company," previously located at Newark, erected a factory in Paterson in 1865. This was the first attempt to manufacture velvets on a large scale in America. To Paterson also belongs the credit of having produced the first locomotive engine made in the State. It was built at the Rogers Machine Works in 1837. These works were established in 1831 for the manufacture of machinery for cotton, woolen and flax factories. They were for many years one of the most extensive establishments in the country.

12. Tanning was introduced into the Province by the first settlers of Elizabeth in 1664, and was encouraged by John

12. Where was leather first made? What is said of its manufacture?

Ogden, one of the proprietors. Throughout East Jersey efforts were made to induce mechanics to settle, and at Newark a lot of land was set apart as a gift to the first of every trade who should settle there. In 1676, Samuel Whitehead, the first shoemaker from Elizabethtown, was "formally admitted a member of the community, on condition of his supplying it with shoes." The exportation of hides was forbidden by law in 1678. The first tannery in Newark was established in 1698; and the first japanned leather made in this country was produced in that city. The leather trade is indebted for some of its most valuable mechanical aids to William Edwards.*

13. The manufacture of iron-ware, jewelry, leather, harness and carriages is now carried on extensively at Newark, and the city has recently increased rapidly in population and wealth. In 1830 it contained a population of 10,000 inhabitants, and was little known as a manufacturing town. In 1869 its population had increased to 120,000, and the product of its manufactures to nearly \$40,000,000. The "Clark Thread Company" in 1865 erected, at a cost of three-quarters of a million dollars, at this place, the most extensive factory in the United States for the manufacture of cotton thread.

* Colonel William Edwards, grandson of the eminent Jonathan Edwards, and a descendant by his mother from the Ogdens, was born at Elizabeth, in 1770. He learned the business of his uncles, Colonels Mathias Ogden and Oliver Spencer, two Revolutionary officers, who had a factory in that town. At Northampton, Massachusetts, when twenty years of age, he carried on the tanning, and it is believed he there employed the first bark-mill run by water. He subsequently invented and patented the copper heater, long used by tanners, the hide mill or fulling stocks, and the beating or rolling mill. The saving of manual labor thus effected gave a great impulse to the manufacture of leather.

Newark now takes the place of the third manufacturing city in America.*

14. New Jersey contains rich mineral deposits—iron, copper and zinc. The zinc mines in Sussex county are among the richest in the United States, and have long been extensively worked by the New Jersey Zinc Company. In colonial times the most celebrated and productive copper mine was in the town of Hanover, Hudson county. This ore was discovered in 1719 by a negro servant, who picked up a piece of copper near that place. Hammers and other tools were found in an opening which had been worked many years before that date by Dutch settlers. The rich ore was transported by a short land-carriage to the Hudson, and thence through New York it was shipped to England, where it was sold for £40 per ton. Before the Revolution the shaft had been sunk nearly two hundred feet. A steam engine was imported by Colonel John Schuyler in 1745, to keep the mine clear of water. It was the third engine erected in America, and continued in use forty years.

15. In 1750, Elias Boudinot, of Philadelphia, leased for ninety-nine years a mine of copper within one-quarter of a mile of New Brunswick. He erected a stamping-mill and sent many tons of ore to England, but the mine was subsequently abandoned.

16. Some of the rich mines of iron ore in this State have been worked for a century and a half, and during many years

* Summary of manufactures at Newark in 1868:

	No. of hands.	Capital.	Production.
Iron.....	3,000	\$3,500,000	\$4,250,000
Jewelry.....	1,493	2,259,000	4,500,000
Leather.....	1,500	3,000,000	4,300,000

14. When and where were mines opened?

15. What is said of copper-mining?

16. What is the character and location of the iron ore?

furnished a large proportion of the iron manufactured in this country. Many of them still contain immense beds of ore above water-level, which may be taken out without the employment of expensive machinery. These mines could be made to yield, advantageously, a million tons of ore annually for many years to come, which would be sufficient to supply nearly half of the consumption in the United States. They are situated in the counties of Sussex, Passaic, Warren and Morris, within an area of three hundred square miles.

17. The first iron-works were established near Shrewsbury, and were on a large scale for an infant settlement. They are supposed to have been founded by James Grover, and were bought from him by Lewis Morris, a merchant of Barbadoes. The deed for 3540 acres of land bears date October 25, 1676. Good iron was made by the smelting furnace and forge in 1682; over sixty negroes and a number of white laborers were then employed. In 1714, Colonel Morris addressed a letter to the "Lords of Trade," transmitting an address from the Council and Assembly, asking encouragement for the iron interests of the Province. The first settlements in Sussex and Morris counties were made near Hanover, in 1685, for the purpose of smelting the ores found there. Forges were erected at a point that is still known as "the Old Forges," twenty miles eastward of the Suckasunny mine, in the town of Randolph. This mine was public property until 1716, when it was taken up by Joseph Kirkbride. It subsequently became the property of Mahlon Dickerson, whose name it now bears. Batsto furnace was erected in 1766, by Charles Reed, near the junction of Batsto and Egg Harbor rivers in Burlington county. During the Revolutionary war it was employed in casting cannon, shot and shell for the use of the American army, and boilers for the salt-works on the coast.

18. Before 1720 mining was commenced at Clinton, Mercer county. Union Furnace, which was abandoned in 1778, was supplied with ore from this place. The Oxford furnace was established in Sussex (now Warren) county in 1741. The first iron was made March 9, 1743. It is one of the oldest remaining in the Union, and being in complete repair is still running as a steam hot-blast furnace, two-thirds of the year on charcoal and one-third on anthracite. The Ringwood and Longpond Bloomeries were built near Boardville, Passaic county, by Baron Hass before the Revolution. The Troy Bloomery, Morris county, is as old as the Oxford. At Andover, in the southern part of Sussex county, a blast furnace was erected before the Revolution, and the works were noted for their superior quality of bar iron. In January, 1778, Congress directed that all steel for the use of the Continental artificers should be made of this iron, and the works were seized, as the owners were Royalists. They were again put in operation in 1847 by Messrs. Hewitt and Cooper. The first experiments in this country with the Bessemer process were made with this iron at the Cooper furnace at Phillipsburg. The first wrought-iron beams for fire-proof buildings were also made by this company at its rolling-mills in Trenton.

19. In 1775, Thomas Maybery manufactured sheet iron at Mount Holly. Congress ordered from his factory, in May of that year, five tons of sheet iron to make camp-kettles for the troops. A nail factory was in operation at Burlington in 1797. The earliest rolling-mill was built at Dover, Morris county, in 1792. The first anthracite furnace was blown in at Stanhope, Sussex county, in 1840. In 1784, New Jersey had

18. Where are the oldest furnaces in the State? Where was steel first made?

19. Where was sheet iron made? What was the extent of iron-making in 1840?

eight furnaces and seventy-nine forges for the manufacture of iron. Ten years later there were made in the State 1200 tons bar iron, 1200 tons pig, 80 tons nail rods, besides hollow-ware and castings. At the close of the century ten mines were worked in Morris county, and two furnaces, three rolling-mills and forty forges were in operation.

20. The foundry for the manufacture of malleable iron was established in Newark, in 1827, by Seth Boyden. This city is now one of the largest producers of this metal.

21. In 1867 the State manufactured of anthracite iron 36,919 tons, standing third in quantity among the States; of charcoal pig iron, 9000 tons. Its forges and bloomeries made 5980 tons, and its rolling-mills produced 2076 tons of rails. In 1866 the other products of the rolling-mills were 11,478 tons of bar and rod iron, 6000 tons plate, 435 tons hoop, 24,519 tons nails and spikes, 6184 tons axles, etc.; total, 48,616 tons. Its manufacture of steel was then 4157 tons.

22. The manufacturing establishments at Camden, on Cooper's Creek and at Gloucester Point, are comparatively of recent date, but they have grown rapidly and now rival the largest in the country. The American Nickel Works, owned by Joseph Wharton, founded in 1842, are on Cooper's Creek. This is the only establishment of the kind in America, and the operations carried on there are truly wonderful. The nickel ore is obtained from a mine in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, which is the best found in the world. From this ore 200,000 pounds of nickel metal are produced annually, valued at \$250,000. Cobalt-oxide, blue vitriol and copperas are made from the same ore. The nickel is used at

20. When and by whom was malleable iron first made?

21. What was the extent of iron manufactures in 1867?

22. What is said of manufactures at Camden? Describe the nickel-works.

the United States' mints in the making of coin, and in the manufacture of German silver.

23. The manufacture of dyewood extracts, paint colors, fertilizers and other chemical compounds, is carried on in several large establishments. The first of these was erected on Cooper's Creek in 1842; their annual product is now nearly \$2,000,000.

24. Cotton and woolen goods are produced in considerable quantities. The Washington Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1844, and employs a capital of \$450,000, in the manufacture of cotton goods. The first loom was started in August, 1845. The works occupy ten acres of ground, contain 847 looms, 48,150 spindles and employ nearly 1000 hands. The manufactures are printed cloths, jeans and satinetts, of which 9,000,000 yards, valued at \$720,000, are produced annually. The Gloucester Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1845. Its works occupy eight acres of ground, employ 250 hands and produce annually 30,000,000 yards of calicoes. The buildings of this company were totally destroyed by fire on the 14th of September, 1868, and were entirely rebuilt and began the manufacture of goods before the middle of March, 1869. Large works for the manufacture of fine French cassimeres were erected on Cooper's Creek in 1864, with the capacity of turning out \$800,000 worth of these goods annually. There is also in Camden a large mill for the manufacture of girths, reins, webs, bindings, cords, tapes and other like fabrics.

25. Carding-machines, spinning-jacks, looms, wool-pickers and other machinery are manufactured to the value of \$500,000 annually. The Camden Iron Works produce cast-

23. What other articles are manufactured at Camden?

24. What are the principal cotton-mills? State their capacities? What woolen goods are produced?

25. What machinery is made?

ings and apparatus used in the manufacture of gas. New York, Philadelphia and thirty-four of the principal cities in the United States have been supplied from this establishment. It consumes annually 16,000 tons of iron, and produces over \$1,000,000 worth of machinery.*

26. The manufacture of fine porcelain ware was begun in a small way in Jersey City about the year 1835. In 1852 the Trenton potteries were established, and the extensive manufacture of porcelain door-knobs and trimmings began.

27. In 1866 the village of Marion was founded, and the United States Watch Company was established there. The company erected a large iron and glass building for the manufacture of watches, and dwellings for the accommodation of workmen. At this place six hundred hands are employed, producing one hundred and fifty watches a day of fifty-six different styles, valued at \$11,250, and equal in mechanism and finish to any made in America.

28. The extensive marl-beds found along the coast, and in many places in the interior of the State, are sources of great wealth. The marl when spread on the sandy soil of the lower counties greatly increases its productiveness. Green-sand marl was first used as a fertilizer in Monmouth county, in 1768. An Irishman employed in ditching a meadow on Peter Schenck's farm, near Marlboro', discovered a marl-bed.

* There are 42 forges and bloomaries in the State, nearly all of which are in the counties of Sussex and Morris. The oldest of these, the Petersburg Forge, near Milton, was erected about the year 1725. There are eleven blast-furnaces, as follows: in Sussex county there are 5; in Passaic, 3; Morris, 1; Warren, 1; Cumberland, 1. There are fifteen rolling-mills: In Morris county, 5; Mercer, 2; Passaic, 3; Hudson, 2; Warren, 1; Camden, 1; Cumberland, 1. There are seven steel-works: In Essex, 3; Morris, 2; Passaic, 1; Mercer, 1.

26. Where is porcelain made?

27. Where are watches made?

28. What is said of the use of marl?

A small quantity was taken out and spread on a field, where it produced a marked effect in the growth of the crop. In 1795 marl was dug on Hop Brook and used on the farm owned by John H. Smock, and soon came into general use in that neighborhood. It was not until about the beginning of the present century that the value of marl began to attract the attention of farmers in all the sandy region of the State. Its use spread rapidly, until in many places the most sterile soils were made productive, and waste places were converted into vast fruit and vegetable gardens that enriched their owners and added millions of dollars to the wealth of the State.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The Rebellion.



PHILIP KEARNEY.

1. DURING the political campaign that preceded the Presidential election in 1860, leading men in the South declared, that if Abraham Lincoln were elected President of the United States, the Southern States would secede from the Union.

2. South Carolina was the first to put this suicidal threat into execution. On the 20th of December, 1860, a convention of delegates elected by the voters of that State adopted an "Ordinance of Secession," wherein it was declared that the State was no longer under the authority of the national government. Other States followed this example, and before the close of the administration of James Buchanan seven

CHAPTER XXIII.—1. What threats were made in 1860?

2. How were these carried out?

had seceded from the Union. In February, 1861, delegates from the seceded States assembled in Montgomery, Alabama, adopted a constitution, appointed Jefferson Davis President and Alexander H. Stephens Vice President, and organized a government called the "Confederate States of America."

3. The conspirators rapidly organized armed forces, seized the mints, custom-houses, arsenals, navy-yards, forts and other property of the national government in the Southern States, and on the 12th of April began the bombardment of Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor. The garrison made an heroic defence, lasting three days, and then on the 15th surrendered the fort to the enemy.

4. The news of this attack on the national troops created the most intense excitement throughout the whole country. On the 15th of April, the day on which the garrison surrendered, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 volunteer troops to defend the Union. The people of the North laid aside all political disputes, and with great unanimity resolved to sustain the government.

5. "New Jersey, from her revolutionary battle-fields, answered the Nation's call with eager pledges of help. The old flag, displayed aforetime only on fair holidays when no storms beat, flung out its folds in every town and hamlet and over secluded country homes, and became a perpetual sign of covenant-keeping faithfulness—a pledge to all the world that the cause it symbolized should be maintained at whatever cost. In every town and village the people, assembled in public meetings, pledged their utmost resources in behalf of the imperiled government. The banks came forward

3. What did the conspirators do?

4. What effect had the capture of Fort Sumter on the Northern people? What did the President do?

5. What was done in New Jersey?

with liberal offers of money; leading citizens proffered their assistance to the authorities; every fireside shone with the lustre of patriotic feelings, and even the schools shared in the absorbing excitement. It was a carnival of patriotism from one end of the State to the other." *

6. New Jersey's quota of troops under the President's call was four regiments, of 780 men each. Governor Olden † received the requisition of the War Department on the 17th, and immediately issued a proclamation for volunteers to report within twenty days. The people everywhere promptly responded to the call; the organized companies in the State opened recruiting-stations; public meetings were held in every town and city to assist enlistments; the churches entered earnestly into the work, many sending full companies into the ranks; and everywhere the popular heart beat strongly in favor of the Union. Within a few days over one hundred companies, exceeding ten thousand men, offered their services to the governor. The first regiment of the Hunterdon Brigade reported for duty on the 18th of April, and was the first organized body of troops ready for service. The Camden Zouaves reported on the same day. Many offers of individual services came from citizens who afterward were distinguished in the field. ‡ The Olden Guards of Trenton,

* "New Jersey and the Rebellion," by John Y. Foster.

† Charles S. Olden, a distinguished citizen of the State, was elected governor in 1859. He was experienced in public affairs, and eminently qualified for the high office he held in this trying period of the nation's history.

‡ Joseph W. Revere, George D. Bayard, Judson Kilpatrick, William S. Truex, William Cook, H. W. Sawyer, J. H. Simpson, William B. Hatch, Mark B. Collett, Mrs. Kitty K. Painter were among those who first tendered their services to Governor Olden.

6. What was the quota of the State under the first call? How were these troops raised? What troops were first enrolled?

mustered into the service on the 23d of April, were the first enrollment from this State for the National army. So rapidly had the volunteers come forward that on the 30th of the month the quota was completed and the regiments stood ready to march.

7. The State authorities took active measures to strengthen the defences on the Delaware and to protect the numerous inlets on the coast. Organized companies were offered for garrison duty in the forts on the Delaware and in New York harbor, and every effort was made to put the commonwealth in a complete state of defence. An extra session of the Legislature was called by Governor Olden to meet on the 30th of April. This Legislature, upon the recommendation of the governor, appropriated \$2,000,000, and levied an annual tax of \$100,000 for military purposes. The common council of Newark voted \$100,000 to the families of soldiers and \$5000 for equipments. The banks throughout the State placed \$451,000 at the disposal of the governor. Among the individual subscriptions made may be named those of Sophia and Esther Stevens, each of whom on the 29th of April sent to the governor \$1000; and within a month after the firing on Fort Sumter these private subscriptions exceeded one million dollars.

8. Theodore Runyon, of Newark, was appointed brigadier-general of the brigade organized for the National service. When the brigade had been fully organized, a despatch was received from the Secretary of War, stating that the government could not furnish equipments and arms for the troops. The State authorities thereupon resolved to supply the deficiency of the National government, and to send forward the

7. What did the State authorities do? What did Newark do for the soldiers' families? What was contributed by private citizens?

8. Who was appointed to command the First Brigade? How were these troops armed and equipped?

troops clothed,* armed and fully equipped for active service. Governor Olden despatched a messenger on the 1st of May to General Butler, commanding at Annapolis, informing him that the New Jersey Brigade would leave the State on the first, second and third of that month, and urged him to make arrangements to receive them and to promote their comfort. As the troops were about to move, it was found that the government could not even so much as supply ammunition. A messenger was sent to New York, and after the most persistent efforts succeeded in obtaining five thousand musket-ball cartridges and one hundred thousand percussion caps. These were immediately shipped after the regiments that had already gone forward, and were distributed to the men on board the steamers on Delaware Bay.

9. The troops arrived at Washington on the 6th of May, and went into such quarters as could be hastily provided for them. The arrival of these three thousand Jerseymen, thoroughly armed and equipped, inspired a feeling of security in the Departments at Washington that had not been felt for many days. New Jersey never stood higher in the estimation of the loyal people of the country than at that juncture, when she sent to the nation's defence a full brigade of troops in every particular prepared for immediate action.

10. After a few days the brigade was ordered to go into camp at Meridian Hill: here the service of camp-duty

* The First Regiment was clothed at Newark at the expense of the State. The Second Regiment was mostly clothed by a committee of liberal and patriotic gentlemen of Jersey City at their own expense, without any instructions or authority from the State. The Third and Fourth Regiments were clothed entirely by the State.

9. When did the brigade arrive in Washington? How was it received?

10. Where did the regiment encamp? What was the first service performed?

began. The severest discipline was enforced, and the troops were required to observe the strictest regulations of army life. On the 24th the brigade crossed Long Bridge into Virginia and encamped along the heights south of the Potomac. The work of entrenching the camps and of building redoubts was immediately begun. The principal work constructed by the Jerseymen was named Fort Runyon, and was known by that name during the war.

11. On the 3d of May the President called for thirty-nine regiments of infantry and one of cavalry, to serve for three years or during the war. The quota of New Jersey under this call was three regiments. So enthusiastic had been the response to the first call for troops that nearly five thousand men who could not be received in the New Jersey quota had gone to New York and entered the service from that State, and almost a sufficient number of organized companies now stood ready to fill the quota under this second call. The troops were received at Camp Olden near Trenton, and organized into regiments. These regiments were clothed and furnished with camp and garrison equipage by the State, and were armed by the General Government. They left Trenton on the 28th of June, and reported to General Scott at Washington City on the following day.

12. In the disposition of troops on the 15th of July for the advance against the enemy at Bull Run, the New Jersey Brigade and all other troops held in reserve were placed under the command of General Runyon. When the main army was defeated on the 21st of July, and fell back in disorder and confusion, the New Jersey Brigade, together with the First, Second and Third three-year regiments, advanced

11. When was the second call for troops made? What was the quota of the State? How was the quota filled?

12. What position was assigned to the New Jersey troops in the movement against Bull Run?

in good order to Centreville, where their presence and coolness gave confidence to many of the fleeing fragments of companies, and induced them to form in the rear of these troops. Thus a strong rear-guard was organized for the protection of the trains of the retreating army. Before five o'clock in the afternoon the stampede was stopped, the road was cleared, the army-wagons halted, and order had come out of chaos, mainly through the efforts of the New Jersey regiments.

13. The First Regiment was thrown forward beyond Centreville to resist the advance of the enemy, in case it should be attempted. After the whole army had fallen back the troops were withdrawn and reached Fort Albany, near Alexandria, on the afternoon of the 22d, having been on duty thirty hours without provisions. Many of the men dropped down exhausted beneath the shelter of fences and trees, whence they were afterward rescued by their comrades. The term of service of the First Brigade had now expired, and the men were accordingly mustered out on the 25th. They returned to the State, but many of them re-enlisted and served in other regiments during the war.

14. After the disaster at Bull Run another call came from the National capital for troops. The quota of the State was placed at five regiments. These were named respectively the Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth regiments. The Fourth Regiment reached Washington on the 21st of August and was assigned to the brigade commanded by Brigadier General Kearney,* and with the First, Second and Third

* Philip Kearney was born June 2, 1815. He graduated at Columbia College, New York, studied law, and at the age of twenty-one was commissioned a lieutenant in the regiment of dragoons for service on

13. What part did they take in the battle?

14. What occurred after the battle of Bull Run? What was the State's quota under this call? How was it filled? Who commanded these brigades?

regiments composed the First Brigade of New Jersey volunteers. The Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth regiments were organized into the Second Brigade of New Jersey volunteers, under the command of Colonel Samuel H. Starr.

the Western frontier. In 1840 he was sent by the United States government to the military school in France. He accompanied the French army to Africa, and distinguished himself in two engagements. After returning from France he was attached to General Scott's headquarters. He served with distinction through the Mexican war, and for gallant conduct was promoted to the rank of major. After having served several years in Indian wars he resigned his commission and went to Europe. In 1859, during the Italian war, he was aide-de-camp on the staff of General Morris, commanded the cavalry of the Guard and was present at the battle of Solferino. In consideration of the services rendered in this campaign, the Emperor Napoleon conferred on him the Cross of the Legion of Honor. When the rebellion broke out in America, Major Kearney instantly abandoned his life of ease and luxury in Europe, and hastened to the defence of his country. He was commissioned a brigadier-general, and assigned to the command of the First Brigade of the New Jersey three-year regiments. In front of the enemy south of the Potomac, Kearney soon attracted a large share of public attention. In the advance against the enemy at Manassas, in the Peninsular campaign and during the series of terrible battles that ended at Malvern Hill, no general officer was more conspicuous in the thickest of the fight than brave General Kearney. In Pope's campaign the commanding general again found a hearty support in the New Jersey troops under this gallant officer. After the National army had been defeated on Manassas Plains and driven across Bull Run with heavy loss, and when General Lee had resolved to crush the retreating troops before they had reached the Potomac, General Pope determined to make another desperate stand, and in this he resolved to trust only such officers as had never failed in the severest duty. Kearney, Reno and Stevens were placed in the most trying positions. The New Jersey troops had been shattered and thinned by the severe struggles they had just passed through, but with Kearney as their leader they were still a strong arm of defence. On the first of September the enemy made a bold flank attack on Reno, near Chantilly, in order to seize the road leading to Washington. Reno and Stevens made a desperate resistance,

15. Though the people of New Jersey were wholly unprepared for war, without a military establishment or men experienced in military duty, yet, by the energy of the officers of its government, and the skill and patriotism of its people, it was enabled to respond promptly to every call for assistance from the General Government. During the year 1861 the State equipped and sent forward thirteen regiments at an expense of \$665,303. In addition to this there were numerous instances of independent action by communities and individuals. The patriotic women of Newark organized a relief association on the 24th of April, 1861, to provide conveniences for the soldiers and delicacies for the sick, that could not be supplied by the government. The women of Jersey City formed a similar association at about the same time, and these noble examples were speedily followed in other places. In 1863 the "United States Sanitary Commission for New Jersey" was formed. During the first year of its operations but were driven back by overpowering numbers. General Stevens fell, flag in hand and cheering on his men, in the very front of the line. At the moment the National forces were giving way, General Kearney appeared on the field. With characteristic impetuosity he hurled his columns of Jerseymen against the lines of the enemy, ordered his batteries to fire with double canister, and placing himself at the head of the charging column, rushed upon the enemy. He broke through the centre of his lines and hurled it back in disorder and confusion. Thus he rescued Pope's army and saved the National capital. Soon after sunset the general was riding forward to examine the position of his troops, and unexpectedly came upon the enemy. He was summoned to surrender, but refusing, was shot dead. The death of no soldier during the war created more profound regret and deeper grief, nor was the loss of any one more deeply lamented, than that of the heroic Kearney, who nobly died that the nation might live.

15. What was the military status of the State at the beginning of the war? How were the demands on the State met? What was done during the first year? What private action was taken? What contributions were made?

the Commission collected for the relief of the soldiers, in money and supplies, \$128,806.85. Nine hundred and thirty boxes of provisions and goods were sent from the State to the army, about \$50,000 were contributed to the great fair at Philadelphia, and \$20,000 were sent by local societies through other channels. The contributions, as far as it is possible to state them, were as follows: of supplies, Elizabeth gave \$7755; Boonton, \$4140; Salem, \$4136; Millville, \$2062; Plainfield, \$4322; Paterson, \$3122; Rahway, \$2328; Somerville, \$2216; Woodstown, \$1598; Lodi, \$1616; Montclair, \$1793, and Schralenburg, \$1838. The contributions in money were, from Newark, \$7052; Jersey City, \$5566; Hoboken, \$1050, and Pequannock township, \$1015. There were many liberal contributions made by the citizens of other towns not here named, for the patriotism and liberality that actuated the people of New Jersey during the period of the nation's struggle for life was not bounded by political divisions, nor confined to party, faction, sect or condition: the action of the people in all parts of the State was generous and prompt. The Legislature authorized the authorities of Newark, Trenton, Jersey City, Rahway, Camden and Bordentown to appropriate money for the support of soldiers' families. This and many other acts of devotion to the Union cause consumed large sums of money that cannot be fully estimated. The patriotic women of the State were also represented in the field. Several won distinction as nurses in the hospitals at Washington, and as agents of the Sanitary Commission in the Army of the Potomac.

16. During the four years of war New Jersey was called upon for 78,248 men. In response to these several calls it sent into the field 88,305, or 10,057 more men than its pro-

16. How many troops were called for? How were the calls answered?

portion of the contributions for the war.* The Legislature also appropriated money for the support of the families of the men who entered the service, and for this purpose \$2,317,374 were spent.

17. Most of these troops were sent to the Army of the Potomac, where they participated in all the campaigns and battles through which that great army passed, in its efforts to defend the National capital and to overthrow the power of the enemy at Richmond. The New Jersey regiments, here and in the West, are frequently mentioned in the official reports of the several commanders, and are commended for gallant conduct under the most trying circumstances. The troops of no State made a more honorable record for devotion to the National Union or for skill and bravery in the field.

18. Many regiments from New York and the New England States, on their way to and from the seat of war, passed through this State. The citizens along the lines of the rail-

* The following statement exhibits the number of men called for, and the number furnished by this State, and the term of enlistment, from April 17, 1861, to April 30, 1865:

Number men furnished for four years.....	155	
“ “ “ “ three “	42,573	
“ “ “ “ two “	2,243	
“ “ “ “ one year.....	16,812	
“ “ “ “ nine months.....	10,787	
“ “ “ “ three months.....	3,105	
“ “ “ “ one hundred days.....	700	
“ “ “ not classified.....	2,973	
Credited to State.....	79,348	
Furnished, but not credited.....	8,957	88,305
Total number of men called for	78,248	
Surplus over all calls.....	10,057	

17. What is said of these troops?

18. How were troops passing through the State treated?

roads spared no efforts to minister to the wants of these troops, and everywhere cheered on the patriot soldiers who were hastening to the front, or who, having honorably served their country, were returning home from the toils of war.

19. The term of office of Governor Olden expired in 1863, when Joel Parker was inaugurated governor of the commonwealth. Governor Parker, though not agreeing in political views with his predecessor, was a true patriot, and administered the affairs of the State in the full interest of the National cause, vigorously carrying out the war policy inaugurated by Governor Olden.* In 1865 an act was passed providing for the establishing of "The Soldiers' Children's Home" to support and educate the destitute children of soldiers. In the following year a Home for Disabled Soldiers was established at Newark, and money was appropriated by the Legislature to remove the bodies of the New Jersey soldiers from the battle-fields to the National cemeteries.

20. It is now 252 years since the first settlements were made in the north-eastern part of the State by the Dutch; 205 years since the establishment of the government of East Jersey; 193 years since the establishment of the government

* Governor Parker was ever attentive to the wants of the State troops—frequently visited the army and personally inspected the regiments. He established agencies at Washington and in Philadelphia to attend to the interests of the soldiers, and despatched a messenger to examine into the condition of the New Jersey regiments in the Western army. When Pennsylvania was invaded in 1863, he forwarded troops with great promptness to Harrisburg to aid in the defence of that State. No call was made on the State for assistance, during his administration, that was not cheerfully and promptly met.

19. What is said of Governor Parker? What was done for the soldiers?

20. What is the age of the oldest settlements? What of the Province? Of the commonwealth? What is said of the character of the people?

of West Jersey; 167 years since the merging of the two Provinces into one under the crown, and 93 years since the organization of the commonwealth. The inhabitants of New Jersey were early noted for the observance of the principles of peace, and for strict justice in dealing with the Indian tribes found in the territory. Though they had much less to fear from British taxation on American commerce than any of their neighbors, they were not surpassed in devotion to the cause of human rights, nor in promptness to defend personal liberty and to adopt the principles of the Declaration of Independence, by the people of any other Province.

21. The public men of New Jersey were conspicuous during the Revolutionary struggle, and made large contributions to that wisdom in council and bravery in the field that successfully maintained the cause of the colonies against the power of the British government. New Jersey was the only State wherein the National Constitution was adopted unanimously and without amendment. In making early provision for the education of the young, in establishing public thoroughfares and undertaking the construction of vast public improvements, the inhabitants of this State have ever evinced a degree of skill and energy equal to that of any other people. The early settlers were noted for their rigid piety, and their descendants have maintained an honorable reputation for a liberal support of religious, educational and philanthropic institutions.

21. What is said of the public men of New Jersey? Of the adoption of the Constitution? Of the people?

APPENDIX.

TABLE I.

Counties in New Jersey.

COUNTIES.	WHEN FORMED.	POPULATION IN 1860.	COUNTY TOWNS.
Salem.....	1675.....	22,458.....	Salem.
Gloucester.....	1677.....	18,444.....	Woodbury.
Bergen.....	1682.....	21,618.....	Hackensack.
Middlesex.....	1682.....	34,812.....	New Brunswick.
Somerset.....	1688.....	22,057.....	Somerville.
Burlington.....	1694.....	49,730.....	Mount Holly.
Essex.....	1710.....	98,887.....	Newark.
Monmouth.....	1710.....	39,346.....	Freehold.
Cape May.....	1710.....	7,130.....	Cape May Court-house.
Hunterdon.....	1714.....	33,654.....	Flemington.
Morris.....	1739.....	34,677.....	Morristown.
Cumberland.....	1748.....	22,605.....	Bridgeton.
Sussex.....	1753.....	23,846.....	Newton.
Warren.....	1824.....	28,433.....	Belvidere.
Passaic.....	1837.....	29,013.....	Paterson.
Atlantic.....	1837.....	11,786.....	May's Landing.
Mercer.....	1838.....	37,418.....	Trenton.
Hudson.....	1840.....	62,717.....	Jersey City.
Camden.....	1844.....	34,457.....	Camden.
Ocean.....	1850.....	11,176.....	Tom's River.
Union.....	1857.....	27,780.....	Elizabeth City.
Population: 1790, 184,139—11,423 slaves; 1800, 211,949—12,422 slaves;			
1810, 245,555—10,851 “ 1820, 277,575— 7,357 “			
1830, 320,823— 2,254 “ 1840, 373,306— 674 “			
1850, 489,555— 236 “ 1860, 672,035— 30 “			

Total vote for President in 1868, 163,122; 1864, 136,048; 1860, 121,125; 1856, 99,396; 1852, 83,283; 1848, 77,765; 1844, 76,944; 1840, 64,385; 1836, 51,729; 1832, 47,249; 1828, 45,708.

TABLE II.

Table of the Governors of the Colonies, of the Provinces and of the State.

ACCESS.	EXIT
1614. Carstiansen (first Dutch governor).....	
1624. Peter Minuit (Governor of New Netherlands).....	
1633. Wouter Van Twiller (Governor of New Netherlands).....	1638
1638. Wm. Keift (Governor of New Netherlands).....	1646
1642. Col. John Printz (Governor of New Sweden).....	1653
1646. Peter Stuyvesant (" " New Netherlands).....	1664
1664. Philip Carteret (first English governor).....	1676
1674. Major Edmund Andross (appointed by Duke of York)....	1676

Division into East Jersey and West Jersey.

EAST JERSEY.

1676. Philip Carteret.....	1682
1682. Robert Barelay (Proprietary Governor in England).....	1690
1682. Thomas Rudyard (Deputy Governor).....	1683
1683. Gawen Lawrie " "	1686
1686. Lord Neill Campbell " "	1687
1687. Andrew Hamilton " "	1688
1688. Edmund Andross (Royal Governor New York).....	1689
1690. John Tatham (Proprietary Governor; rejected by Province).	1690
1691. Col. Joseph Dudley " " " " "	1691
1692. Andrew Hamilton.....	1697
1698. Jeremiah Basse.....	1699
1699. Andrew Bowne (Deputy Governor).....	1699
1699. Andrew Hamilton.....	1702

WEST JERSEY.

1676. Board of Commissioners.....	
1679. Edward Byllinge (Governor).....	1687
1679. Samuel Jennings (Deputy Governor).....	1684
1684. Thomas Olive " "	1685
1685. John Skeine " "	1687
1687. Daniel Coxe (Governor).....	1690
1690. Edward Hunloke (Deputy Governor).....	1690

ACCESS.

EXIT.

1691. "West Jersey Society of Proprietors".....	1691
1692. Andrew Hamilton.....	1697
1697. Jeremiah Basse (both Provinces).....	1699
1699. Andrew Hamilton.....	1702

PROVINCE OF NEW JERSEY UNDER THE CROWN.

1702. Lord Cornbury *.....	1708
1708. Lord Lovelace *.....	1709
1709. Richard Ingoldsby (Lientenant-governor).....	1710
1710. Robert Hunter *.....	1720
1720. Wm. Burnett *.....	1727
1728. John Montgomerie *.....	1731
1731. Lewis Morris (President of Council).....	1732
1732. Wm. Crosby *.....	1736
1736. John Anderson (President of Council).....	1736
1736. John Hamilton " " ".....	1738
1738. Lewis Morris.....	1746
1746. John Hamilton (President).....	1746
1746. John Reading ".....	1747
1747. Jonathan Belcher.....	1757
1757. John Reading (President).....	1758
1758. Francis Bernard.....	1760
1760. Thomas Boone.....	1761
1761. Josiah Hardy.....	1763
1763. Wm. Temple Franklin.....	1776

GOVERNORS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION.

1776. Wm. Livingston.....	1790
1791. Wm. Paterson.....	1793
1794. Richard Howell.....	1801
1801. Joseph Bloomfield.....	1802
1802. John Lambert (President).....	1803
1803. Joseph Bloomfield.....	1812
1812. Aaron Ogden.....	1813
1813. Wm. S. Pennington.....	1815
1815. Mahlon Dickerson.....	1817

* Governor-in-chief of New York and New Jersey.

Access.	Exit.
1817. Isaac H. Williamson.....	1829
1829. Peter D. Vroom, Jr.....	1832
1832. Elias P. Seeley.....	1833
1833. Peter D. Vroom.....	1836
1836. Philemon Dickerson.....	1837
1837. Wm. Pennington.....	1843
1843. Daniel Haines.....	1844
1844. Chas. C. Stratton.....	1848
1848. Daniel Haines.....	1851
1851. Geo. F. Fort.....	1854
1854. Rodman M. Price.....	1857
1857. Wm. A. Newall.....	1860
1860. Chas. S. Olden.....	1863
1863. Joel Parker.....	1866
1866. Marcus L. Ward.....	1869
1869. Theodore F. Randolph.....	

TABLE III.

Table of the Principal Officers of the United States from New Jersey, since the Adoption of the Constitution.

PRESIDENT CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

	TERM OF SERVICE.
Elias Boudinot.....	1782-1783

SECRETARIES OF THE NAVY.

Samuel L. Southard.....	1823-1829
Mahlon Dickerson.....	1834-1838
Wm. M. Robeson.....	1869-

ASSOCIATE JUDGE OF THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES.

William Paterson.....	1793-1806
-----------------------	-----------

PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE.

Samuel L. Southard.....	1841-1842
-------------------------	-----------

SPEAKERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Jonathan Dayton.....	1795-1798
William Pennington.....	1860-1861

MINISTERS PLENIPOTENTIARY AND RESIDENT.

J. P. Stockton, Minister Resident. Rome.....	1858
Wm. L. Dayton, Minister Plenipotentiary. Paris..	1861-1864
Judson Kilpatrick, Minister Resident. Chili.....	1865

TABLE IV.

Railroads in New Jersey.

NAME OF COMPANY.	COST.	LENGTH.
Camden and Amboy.....	\$11,221,696 63	64
New Jersey.....	7,341,277 93	33
Perth Amboy and Woodbridge.....	214,581 57	6½
Millstone and New Brunswick.....	109,918 42	6 $\frac{63}{100}$
Rocky Hill R. R. and Transportation Co..	45,068 71	
Freehold and Jamesburg Agricultural.....	329,305 42	
Belvidere Delaware.....	3,914,895 63	64
Flemington R. R. and Transportation Co..	389,922	12.6
Pemberton and Hightstown.....	533,785 75	
Camden and Burlington Co.....	710,962 50	
Vincenttown Branch of Burlington County R. R. and Transportation Co.....	45,256 61	
West Jersey.....	1,840,303 78	47
Cape May and Millville	873,555 93	
Salem.....	278,327 80	
Northern.....	525,563 12	21
Paterson and Hudson River.. ..	630,000	13½
Hackensack and New York.....	191,245 88	
Paterson and Ramapo.....	350,000	15
Central.....	10,234,725 81	64
South Branch.....	435,249 04	
Warren.....	2,000,000	18
Sussex.....	474,400	
Morris and Essex.....	15,002,013 62	53
Ogden Mine.....	450,000	
Hibernia Mine.....	55,000	
Newark and Bloomfield.....	103,850	
Raritan and Delaware Bay.....	4,098,592 45	
Long Branch and Sea Shore.....	223,440 53	
Camden and Atlantic.....	2,062,101 95	60

TABLE V.
Canals in New Jersey.

NAME OF COMPANY.	COST.	LENGTH.
Delaware and Raritan.....	\$4,580,394 70	65½
Morris Canal and Banking Co..	3,408,224 06	102

TABLE VI.
Agricultural Products of New Jersey in 1868.

Products.	Amount of crop of 1868.	Average yield per acre.	Number of acres in each crop.	Value per bushel, ton or pound.	Total valuation.
Indian corn...bushels..	10,216,000	37.5	272,426	\$0 99	\$10,113,840
Wheat.....do.....	1,432,000	13.9	103,021	2 11	3,021,520
Ryedo.....	1,358,000	13.5	100,592	1 50	2,037,000
Oats.....do.....	5,368,000	22.4	239,642	69	3,703,920
Barleydo.....	26,000	22.9	1,135	1 55	40,300
Buckwheatdo.....	852,000	16.7	51,017	1 28	1,090,560
Potatoes.....do.....	3,670,000	97	37,835	97	3,559,900
Tobaccopounds..	150,000	700	214	10.5	15,750
Hay.....tons..	486,000	1.40	347,142	19 00	9,234,000
Total	1,153,024	32,816,790

COTTON MANUFACTURES IN 1868.

Mills, 30; spindles, 175,042; average yarn, No. 32 $\frac{3}{4}$; cotton spun, 10,767,600 pounds; average per spindle, 61.51 pounds.

TABLE VII.

A Chronological Table of Important Events in the History of New Jersey, from the Discovery of the Delaware in 1609 until 1869.

- 1609. Delaware Bay discovered by Henry Hudson. Hudson anchored at "Half Moon" within Sandy Hook, September 3.
- 1610. The Dutch establish trading posts on Manhattan Island and at Albany.
- 1617. Bergen settled by Danes.
- 1621. The West India Company organized to settle New Netherland.
- 1623. The Dutch build Fort Nassau on the Delaware.
- 1624. Peter Minuit appointed governor of the New Netherlands.
- 1633. Wouter Van Twiller governor of the New Netherlands.
- 1634. Charles I. granted charter to Lord Palatine Plowden of New Albany, extending from Long Island to Pennsylvania, January 21.
- 1638. Wm. Keift becomes governor of the New Netherlands. First permanent settlement of Swedes on the Delaware.
- 1642. Col. John Printz appointed governor of "New Sweden."
- 1643. Fort Elsingburg built on the east bank of the Delaware by the Swedes.
- 1646. Peter Stuyvesant governor of the New Netherlands.
- 1648. Six families settled at Middletown.
- 1654. Swedish settlements on the Delaware subjugated by the Dutch.
- 1661. First ferry established at Communipaw.
- 1664. Dutch possessions conquered by the English. Deeded by Charles II. to Duke of York. New Jersey granted by Duke of York to Lord John Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, June 24. "Concessions" of the Proprietors published February 10. Philip Carteret appointed governor of New Jersey, February 10 (Old Style; New Style, 1665). Site of Elizabethtown, first permanent English settlement in New Jersey, purchased from the Indians by the "Elizabethtown Associates," October 28; land granted by Governor Nichols, December 2. Shrewsbury settled.
- 1665. Swedes on Delaware submitted to Sir Robert Carr. First church established at Elizabethtown by Congregationalists and Inde-

- pendents; enlarged, 1760; burned January 25, 1780. Governor Carteret arrived in Elizabethtown with thirty settlers, August.
1666. Newark settled by thirty families from Branford, Connecticut, under Rev. Mr. Pierson, May 17. Middletown and Piscataway settled.
1667. Woodbridge directed to be laid out, December 3. Site of Newark purchased from Indians, July 11. Courts of justice instituted in Monmouth county under authority of Col. Nichols.
1668. Meeting-house built at Newark. Session of first Legislative Assembly of New Jersey at Elizabethtown, May 26. Second session, November 3. Bergen chartered, September 22. Grant of 276 acres issued for Hoboken, May 12.
1669. Woodbridge chartered, June 16. Township erected, June 1.
1670. First settlement of Friends' Meeting in East Jersey, at Shrewsbury. First monthly meeting held. Presbyterian congregation formed in Woodbridge. First grist-mill erected at Woodbridge.
1672. First Friends' meeting-house built at Shrewsbury.
1673. Berkeley sold West Jersey to John Fenwick and Edward Byllinge, March 18. Dutch recover New Netherlands and New Jersey.
1674. New Jersey surrendered to the English by the treaty of February 9. West Jersey divided; one-tenth to Fenwick and nine-tenths to Byllinge. Byllinge assigns his nine-tenths to Wm. Penn, etc., February 10. Fenwick leases his one-tenth to Eldridge and Warner.
1675. Fenwick sailed from London. Salem, first English colony in West Jersey, settled by him in June. First Friends' meeting established at Salem. Salem and Cumberland townships bought from the Indians. First Baptist congregation at Cape May established. Presbyterian meeting-house erected at Woodbridge. General Assembly met at Elizabethtown, November 5. Courts of justice first established by law.
1676. Andross ordered Fenwick's arrest, November 8. Eldridge and Warner conveyed Fenwick's lease to Penn, etc. "*Quinti partite deed*," dividing Province into East Jersey and West Jersey, dated July 1; the former assigned to Carteret, the latter to Penn. "Concessions and Agreements of the Proprietors" of

West Jersey issued, and government established, March 3. General Assembly at Woodbridge. Vessels cleared from Perth Amboy by Carteret. Newark authorized the engagement of a schoolmaster, February 7. Col. Morris erected iron mills at Fenton, Monmouth county.

1677. Ship "Willing Mind" arrived at Elsingburg with seventy passengers. "Martha," from Yorkshire, brought one hundred and fourteen passengers. Burlington laid out, and Friends' meeting for worship held in tents. Government commissioners arrived in West Jersey.
1678. "Shield," from Hull, with 114 passengers, was the first ship that ascended the Delaware to Burlington, December. Sir George Carteret directed East Jersey to be sold, by will dated December 5. Salem and Cohansey laid out into lots, September 18.
1679. Amboy declared a free port by Governor Carteret. Death of Sir George Carteret. Jennings appointed deputy governor by Byllinge.
1680. Andross arrested Carteret, April 30. Carteret tried and acquitted, May 27. General Assembly repudiated Andross' authority, June 2. Second grant of West Jersey to Proprietors by Duke of York, August 6; grant of East Jersey, September. Wm. Cooper settled on tract of land between the Delaware and Cooper's creek. First voyage from Burlington to Barbadoes, by ketch of 50 tons. Friends' meeting established at Amboy. Friends at Salem purchase house for worship. First meeting in Burlington county established at Chesterfield, and meeting-house built. Vicinity of Trenton settled by Phineas Pemberton. First water-wheel mills in West Jersey built at Rancocas creek and at Trenton.
1681. Assembly met at Elizabethtown. First Assembly met at Burlington and organized government, November 21. Building of the first highway, from Burlington to Salem, authorized. Newton meeting settled. First yearly meeting of Friends for discipline in this country held at Burlington, June 28. The times for religious worship regulated, June 31. Yearly meeting established at Salem. Women's meetings for business first established at Burlington. Site of New Brunswick granted to John Inians and company, November 1.

1682. Philip Carteret died, December. Deputy-governor Rudyard appointed September 16. East Jersey sold to Wm. Penn and associates, February 1 and 2. New conveyance of East Jersey to twenty-four Proprietors by Duke of York, March 14. Robert Barclay appointed governor. Assembly met at Elizabethtown, March 1. Friends' quarterly meeting established in Burlington county. Six weeks' Friends' meeting held at "William Cooper's Pine Point," June 16. First land grant for school purposes by act of Assembly (Matenicunk Island), September 28. Fenwick conveyed title to Governor Penn, March 1. First saw-mills built at Salem and Woodbridge. Salem made a port of entry. East Jersey divided into four counties, and the boundaries defined.
1683. Friends' meeting-house built at Freehold. Perth Amboy laid out into 150 lots. Death of Fenwick. Ordinary (tavern) established at Woodbridge; first in the Province. Population of Shrewsbury, 400; Middletown, 500; Piscataway, 400; Woodbridge, 600; Elizabethtown, 700; Newark, 500; Bergen, 350. Gawen Lawrie appointed deputy-governor, July.
1684. Yearly meetings of Society of Friends held alternately at Burlington and Philadelphia until 1761. Site of Camden occupied by Messrs. Cooper, Runyon and Morris. First government house erected at Perth Amboy for Proprietors. Ferry across the Raritan, between Perth Amboy and Newark, established. "Long Ferry Tavern" built—first public-house in Amboy.
1685. Death of Charles II., February. Assembly West Jersey acknowledges John Skeine deputy-governor under Byllinge. St. Peter's Episcopal church founded at Perth Amboy; the first in New Jersey. Friends' meeting-house built on Lower Alloway's creek. Court-house built at Perth Amboy.
1686. Friends' monthly meeting established at Amboy. First yearly meeting at Salem, February 11. Lord Neill Campbell appointed governor of East Jersey, June 4. Semi-annual fairs authorized at Amboy for three days, commencing first Tuesdays in May and October.
1687. Death of Byllinge. Dr. Daniel Coxe purchased his interest. Collector and receiver of customs commissioned at Perth Amboy, November 30.

1688. First Baptist church in East Jersey built at Middletown; also occupied by the Quakers.
1689. Second Baptist church built at Piscataway. Schoolmaster appointed in Woodbridge, March.
1690. Death of Governor Barclay, October 3. Baptist church at Cohansey erected.
1691. West Jersey Society of Proprietors bought Governor Coxe's claim for £8000.
1692. Andrew Hamilton appointed governor of both East and West Jersey. Presbyterian church established in Freehold and in Woodbridge. "The great flood" in the Delaware.
1693. Burlington incorporated. Schoolmaster allowed to be appointed by townsmen and taxes levied for his support, October 12.
1694. Custom-house established at Perth Amboy by Assembly.
1695. Salem incorporated. Location of schools in towns authorized.
1696. Kaighn's Point settled. Quakers recommended their brethren to refrain from importing slaves.
1697. First dam in New Jersey erected on Alloway's creek. Presbyterian church established at Fairfield, Cumberland county, by Connecticut emigrants.
1698. Rev. Edward Perthuick, first Episcopal minister, arrived at Perth Amboy. The sale of liquor forbidden by Assembly at semi-annual fairs.
1699. Andrew Hamilton reappointed governor of both Jerseys.
1700. Friends' brick meeting-house built at Salem. First lands in Morris county bought near Pompton Plains.
1701. Total population of New Jersey, 15,000. Ten rods of land given in Woodbridge for school-house, December.
1702. Government of New Jersey surrendered to the Crown, April 17, and both Provinces united. Militia force, 1400 men. New constitution established, and Lord Cornbury appointed governor, November 16.
1703. General Assembly met at Perth Amboy, November 10. Cornerstone of Episcopal church, Burlington, laid, March 25. First Episcopal service at Elizabethtown, November 3.
1704. Assembly met at Burlington, September 7. Friends' monthly meeting established at Woodbridge. Episcopal church built at Hopewell. Swedish church built at Raccoon.
1705. Four-rod road laid out from Salem to Morris river.

1706. St. John's Episcopal church built at Elizabethtown. First court of sessions at Salem, May 17.
1707. First association of Seventh-day Baptists formed in Piscataway, April.
1708. Governor Cornbury recalled and Lord John Lovelace appointed. Congregational church organized at Woodbridge.
1709. Death of Lord Lovelace. Recall of Lieutenant-governor Ingholdsby and appointment of General Hunter. Independent meeting-house, the first in Middlesex county, built at Woodbridge. Paper-money first issued in New Jersey. Independent congregations at Elizabethtown and Newark.
1710. Presbyterian church established at Hanover, near Whippany, Morris county. Iron-works built at Whippany.
1711. Presbyterian church at Greenwich erected. Episcopal congregation formed at Woodbridge.
1712. Baptist church built at Cape May.
1713. Duty of £10 laid on every slave imported into the Province. Jail erected for Middlesex county. Surveys and purchases at Mendham, Chester, Randolph and Mill Brook, Morris county.
1714. Dutch Reformed church built in New Brunswick. In Newark it was agreed "ye old floor in ye meeting-house should be made use of for ye making a floor in ye school-house."
1715. Baptist church built at Hopewell.
1716. Assembly convened at Perth Amboy by order of George I., April 4. Assembly met at Chesterfield, November 27.
1717. Swedish church built at Penn's Neck.
1718. Hanover church lot, Morris county, deeded. Assembly met at Perth Amboy, January 13. Northern boundary line established in latitude $41^{\circ} 40'$.
1719. St. Peter's Episcopal church begun at Perth Amboy. Friends' old meeting-house at Shrewsbury rebuilt.
1720. Rahway settled. Trenton named after Col. Trent, speaker of Assembly. Brick Episcopal church built at Salem.
1721. Rigid measures adopted against the "Papists." First freestone quarried in New Jersey at Newark. Wm. Burnett succeeded Governor Hunter.
1722. Forge built near Dover, Morris county.
1724. Presbyterian congregation established at Perth Amboy.
1726. Presbyterian church built in New Brunswick.

1727. Presbyterian church organized at Westfield.
1728. John Montgomery appointed governor April 15.
1730. Lotteries and rafflings for merchandise prohibited. Presbyterian church organized at Connecticut Farms (now Union).
1731. Governor Montgomery died, July.
1732. Wm. Cosby appointed governor, August 1.
1734. Episcopal church established in Newark. Post-offices opened at Trenton, Perth Amboy and Burlington. Line of boats and stage-wagons started between New York and Philadelphia, by way of Bordentown. Peter Decker built first house in Deckertown, Sussex county.
1735. Presbyterian church built at Perth Amboy.
1736. John Hamilton acting governor. Rev. Aaron Burr (father of Hon. Aaron Burr) called to the First Presbyterian church, Newark.
1737. Earthquake in New Jersey. Census-population: West Jersey, 20,963, and East Jersey, 26,439; total, 47,402, including 3981 slaves. Deersfield Presbyterian church built. Presbyterian church formed at New Providence.
1738. Executive of New Jersey separated from New York. Lewis Morris appointed governor. College founded at Princeton. One grist-mill built in Sussex county, on the Flatbrook and Delaware.
1739. Weekly mail established between Philadelphia and New York, across New Jersey, by post-boys.
1740. Friends' meeting-house at Trenton built. Rev. George Whitfield visited Elizabethtown. Presbyterian church, Rahway, organized. German Valley, Morris county, settled.
1741. Pittsgrove Presbyterian church organized. First iron-furnace erected in Sussex (now Warren) county, at Oxford. First iron run, March 9, 1743.
1742. Baptist church built at Kingswood. Minisink and Wallpack churches built—the first in Sussex county.
1743. Christ Church, P. E., built in New Brunswick.
1744. Presbyterian church built in Oxford township, Sussex.
1745. Census-population: West Jersey, 31,911; East Jersey, 29,472; total, 61,383, including 4606 slaves. Quakers in West Jersey, 6079; in East Jersey, 3557. Baptist church built at Hightstown. Presbyterian church, Springfield, organized. Anti-

- rent Association formed in Essex and in parts of Middlesex, Morris and Somerset counties.
1746. Governor Morris died, May.
1747. Jonathan Belcher appointed governor. College of New Jersey enlarged and incorporated; located at Elizabethtown. Baptist church built at Scotch Plains. Church in German Valley built.
1748. College of New Jersey removed to Newark; new charter granted. Horse-racing "for lucre of gain" declared a nuisance by Assembly. Emanuel German Lutheran church constituted at Freasburg by German workmen in the glass-factory.
1749. Lottery authorized for benefit of New Jersey College, Princeton.
1750. Trenton Public Library founded. Logtown Presbyterian church built. Newton settled by Henry Hanlocken.
1751. First printing-press in Province established at Woodbridge by James Parker.
1752. Baptist church built at Morristown. Folio edition of Laws of Province printed at Woodbridge.
1753. Sussex county set off from Morris.
1755. Baptist church built at Salem. College of New Jersey finally located at Princeton. Nassau Hall erected for college. Four hundred militia from Sussex county drove Indians from Easton. Library of College of New Jersey founded. Belvidere settled by Robert Peterson.
1756. England declared war against France, May 17. Stage-line between New York and Philadelphia, by way of Trenton and Perth Amboy, started November; time, three days.
1757. Governor Belcher died, August 31. Death of Rev. Aaron Burr, president of New Jersey College. Barracks erected at Burlington, Trenton, New Brunswick, Amboy and Elizabethtown to defend the frontier from Indians.
1758. Francis Bernard appointed governor, June 13. First annual Episcopal convention in New Jersey, November. "New American Magazine" began at Woodbridge; the first periodical published in New Jersey. Treaty with the Indians at Easton by the governors of New Jersey and Pennsylvania.
1760. Governor Bernard succeeded by Thomas Boone, July 4.
1761. Yearly meeting of Society of Friends transferred from Burlington to Philadelphia.

1763. Wm. Franklin commissioned governor.
1765. Stamp Act passed, March 22. New Jersey delegates attend Congress at New York, October 5. School-house erected by St. Peter's church at Perth Amboy. Friends have 14 meetings in Burlington, 7 in Gloucester, 4 in Middlesex, 4 in Salem, 3 in Monmouth, etc. 169 congregations in New Jersey: Episcopal, 21; Presbyterians, 55; Friends, 39; Baptists, 20; Dutch Reformed, 21.
1766. Stamp Act repealed, March 18. First convention of Episcopal ministers of Connecticut, New York, New Jersey and Philadelphia held at Elizabeth, November. "Plan of Union" formed. First medical society in the colonies organized in New Jersey, July 23.
1767. Duty imposed on paper, glass and tea, June 29.
1769. Hope settled by Moravians from Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. Episcopal church established at Burlington.
1770. Rutgers College at New Brunswick chartered, under the name of Queen's College, by George III. First survey made by David Rittenhouse for canal to connect Delaware river with the Hudson. Duties repealed on all articles but tea, April 12.
1772. Site of Camden divided into building lots by Jacob Cooper.
1774. Cargo of tea destroyed at Greenwich, November 22. First Continental Congress met at Philadelphia, September 5. The Quakers abolished slavery among themselves. Newark authorized school-house to be built, March 8. "Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry" appointed by Assembly, February 8. The first of series of public meetings held at Lower Freehold to aid people of Massachusetts, June 6. General convention held at New Brunswick to elect delegates to Continental Congress, July 21. Public meeting at New Brunswick appointed General Committee of Correspondence, June 21.
1775. Second Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia, May 10. Washington chosen commander-in-chief, June 15. Restrictions on trade of East and West Jersey imposed by Parliament. Assembly unanimously approved proceedings of Congress, January 11. Newark voted $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres for new academy, March 14. Day of fasting, humiliation and prayer appointed

by Congress, July 20. Provincial Congress of New Jersey assumed all governmental authority, May 23. 54 companies of minutemen authorized, and £3000 raised by taxation. Last Provincial Legislature convened by Governor Franklin, November 16; prorogued December 6.

1776. Fast day observed by the colonies, May 17. Constitution of New Jersey adopted, July 2. Governor Franklin declared an enemy to his country, May 30. American camp established at Perth Amboy by General Mercer, July 4. "First General Assembly of the State of New Jersey" met at Princeton, August 27. Wm. Livingston elected first governor of New Jersey, August 31. Committee appointed to draft a new constitution, June 24. Washington retreated through New Jersey. Headquarters at Hackensack, November 17-21; Aquackanonck, 21; Newark, 23-27; New Brunswick, 30-December 1; Trenton, 3. Washington crossed the Delaware, December 8. British occupied Amboy, December 1. Burlington taken by Hessians, December 4; evacuated, 26. Fort Lee, Bergen county, abandoned by General Greene, November 19. Congress adjourned to Baltimore, December 12. Battle of Trenton, December 26.

1777. Battle of Princeton, January 3. Jersey militia attacked British regiment near Rahway, January 5. Elizabethtown and 100 prisoners captured by General Maxwell. Engagement at Millstone creek: British scouting-party routed and stores captured. Skirmish near Amboy with British detachment under Colonel Preston, January 23. Skirmish at Piscataway between 700 Americans and 1000 British, February 1. Fleet of boats with supplies for British at New Brunswick fired upon near Amboy and five sunk, February 26. Skirmish near Bonhamptown; three field-pieces captured by Americans, March 8. Washington's army wintered at Morristown, spring of 1777. Skirmish near Morristown with British foraging party, February 23. Session of Assembly at Pittstown, January 22; adjourned to Haddonfield, 29. "Council of Safety" appointed. British occupied Philadelphia, September 26. Skirmish at Piscataway, May 10. Presbyterian church at New Brunswick destroyed by British. Nassau Hall at Trenton occupied by British troops. New Brunswick evac-

uated, June 22. New Jersey evacuated, June 30. General Green in Fort Mercer, at Red Bank, repulsed British under Count Donop, October 22. Fort Mercer evacuated, November 18. "New Jersey Gazette," first newspaper in the State, published at Burlington, December 3. National day of thanksgiving and praise, December 18.

✓ 1778. Salem occupied by 500 British from Philadelphia, February 20; held for several days; captured by Mahwold, March 17. Philadelphia evacuated by the British, June 18. Battle of Monmouth Court-house, June 28. British took possession of Burlington, May 16. Assembly adopted "Articles of Confederation." French fleet arrived in the Delaware, July 8. Skirmish at Alloway's creek, March. Massacre of cavalry regiment at Harrington by British, September.

1779. "New Jersey Journal" first published at Chatham; removed to Elizabethtown, 1786. Citizens of Burlington seized by British and confined at Bordentown, January 25. Tory parties plunder and murder citizens in Bergen county. American army wintered at Morristown, December.

✓ 1780. British regiment from New York crossed Passaic river on the ice and burned Newark Academy, January 25. General Knyphausen with 5000 men landed at Elizabethtown and destroyed Connecticut Farms, June 7. General Clinton with 5000 troops landed at Elizabethtown, drove back Americans under General Greene at Springfield, and burned town of 50 houses, June 23. Privateer "Governor Livingston" built and fitted out at Bordentown. Patriotic ladies organized committees in every county to receive donations for suffering soldiers, July 4.

✓ 1781. Rev. James Caldwell shot at Elizabethtown, November 24.

1782. Preliminary treaty of peace signed at Paris, November 30. New Brunswick captured by 300 British, October 19.

1783. Cessation of hostilities agreed on, January 20. Congress, by proclamation, declared the cessation of hostilities, April 11. General Washington proclaimed peace to the American army, April 19. Treaty of peace signed at Paris, September 3. Proclamation issued, October 18. Disbanding army, November 3. Washington issued a farewell order to his army, November 2. Congress recommended the second Thursday in December as a day of thanksgiving and prayer.

1784. New Brunswick incorporated. Methodist church consecrated at Salem; probably the first in the State. New Brunswick Theological Seminary established by the Dutch Reformed Church.
1787. National Constitution adopted by convention in Philadelphia, September 17. Adopted unanimously by Assembly of New Jersey, December 18, without amendment. First Presbyterian congregation in Newark founded.
1788. Presbyterian Synod of New York and New Jersey established.
1789. General Washington crowned with flowers by ladies of Trenton on bridge over the Delaware, April. Committee of Congress received him at Elizabethtown and escorted him to New York, where he was inaugurated the first President of the United States, April 30. Twenty-four congregations of Dutch Reformed Church in New Jersey.
1790. Trenton made the capital of the State. Death of Governor Livingston. First forge to refine iron built in Sussex on the Paulinskill.
1791. Six post-offices in New Jersey: Newark, Elizabethtown, Bridgeton (Rahway), New Brunswick, Princeton and Trenton. Quarto edition of the Bible printed at Trenton. "Society for the Establishment of Useful Manufactures" incorporated.
1792. Paterson founded by an association for the manufacture of cotton cloths, capital \$200,000. Trenton incorporated, November 13. Presbyterian church organized at Bridgeton.
1793. First yarn spun at Paterson.
1794. First factory built at Paterson, and calico goods first printed in New Jersey. Teacher employed to instruct the factory children on Sundays; probably the first Sunday-school in the State.
1795. National day of thanksgiving appointed by President Washington, February 19. Bridge built over the Raritan opposite New Brunswick.
1798. Inter-State traffic in slaves forbidden by Legislature, March 14. Counties authorized by Assembly to build poor-houses.
1800. Women first voted in New Jersey at the Elizabethtown municipal election.
1802. Women vote at Hunterdon for members of Legislature.
1804. "An act for the gradual abolition of slavery," preventing the future enslavement of infants, to go into operation April 7,

- passed February 15. Delaware and Raritan canal projected and route examined by citizens. Newark Bank and Insurance Company chartered; the first in the State.
1806. Act passed authorizing the erection of new court-house and jail in Essex county, and allowing "the inhabitants" of the county to vote thereon, November 5.
1807. Under act of 1806 women voted. Election set aside on account of frauds. Act passed confining right of suffrage to white male citizens, November 16.
1809. Bible Society formed in New Jersey for the gratuitous distribution of the Scriptures.
1812. Princeton Theological Seminary established by the Presbyterian Church. Library founded. War declared with Great Britain, June 19.
1813. Princeton incorporated. "The Quarterly Theological and Religious Depository" established at Burlington. National fast-day for the restoration of peace, second Thursday in September.
1814. National fast-day, January 15. Lambertville bridge erected over the Delaware by a stock company. Treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain, December 24. \$500 appropriated in Newark for schooling poor children.
1816. First establishment of State school-fund of \$15,000, February 9.
1818. Methodist congregation formed in Perth Amboy. Trustees of school-fund first appointed, February 12.
1820. Jersey City incorporated, January 28. Act authorizing townships to raise money to educate poor children, May 22.
1822. Legislature authorized survey for Morris canal, from the Delaware to the Hudson, 100 miles, November 15.
1823. Legislative commissioners survey route of Delaware and Raritan canal. Paterson contains three extensive woolen and two duck factories.
1824. Incorporation of private company to build Morris canal.
1825. Morris canal commenced. "The Biblical Repertory and Theological Review" established at Princeton.
1827. Internal improvement convention held at Princeton. Act passed authorizing townships to raise money to build and repair school-houses, March 3.
1828. Delaware breakwater authorized by Congress. Taxes on incorporated companies transferred to school-fund, March 5.

1829. Erection of monument at Red Bank.
1830. West Jersey railroad incorporated. Camden and Amboy railroad incorporated, February 4. Joint-stock company authorized to build Delaware and Raritan canal, February 4. Free school maintained at Burlington chiefly by rent of Matenick Island.
1831. Delaware and Raritan canal consolidated with the Camden and Amboy company. Morris canal built to Newark, 90 miles, August. Trenton Falls company incorporated, capital \$200,000, February 16. Camden incorporated. Paterson and Hudson railroad incorporated and work commenced, January. Fort Mifflin destroyed by fire. Money apportioned to all schools, public, private and sectarian, February 16.
1832. Legislature appropriated \$2000 to extinguish all Indian titles to land. New Jersey railroad incorporated.
1833. Morris canal built to Newark.
1834. Paterson railroad built from Bergen Hill to Paterson. Delaware and Raritan canal built.
1835. Morris and Essex railroad incorporated.
1836. Geological report on the State marl-beds made to Legislature by Henry D. Rogers. Delaware and Morris canal from Easton to Jersey City finished. New Jersey railroad opened, June. Burlington and Mount Holly, Belvidere and Delaware railroads incorporated.
1837. Camden and Amboy railroad finished.
1838. New Jersey State educational convention held at Trenton, January 27, 28. Trenton and New Brunswick railroad commenced, June. Destructive fire at Newark.
1840. New Jersey Historical Society founded at Trenton, February 27.
1844. Present Constitution of New Jersey adopted, August. Perth Amboy incorporated, February 27. Marble monument erected to Rev. James Caldwell, Elizabethtown. School superintendent first authorized, April 4.
1846. Burlington College established. Town superintendents of schools first authorized, April 7. Newark Library Association founded.
1848. State Lunatic Asylum at Trenton opened, May 15.
1849. New Jersey's contributions for the famishing poor of Ireland, \$45,000.

1850. House of Refuge authorized by Act, February 23.
1851. Legislature divides \$80,000 among the counties for the use of schools.
1852. State lands near Paterson sold for the benefit of school-fund, March 25.
1854. Geological survey of State commenced, July. Teachers' institutes legalized, March 3. Camden and Atlantic railroad completed.
1855. State Normal school established at Trenton.
1856. State Normal-school building erected, March 17; school opened, October 8. "Farnum Preparatory School" founded at Beverly by Paul Farnum.
1857. State Model School established.
1860. State Union Convention met at Trenton, December 11.
1861. Governor Olden issued proclamation for four militia regiments, April 17. Union meeting at Newark, April 16. Four regiments New Jersey volunteers, under Brigadier General Runyon, despatched to Annapolis, May 3. Judge Ogden defined treason as "giving aid, comfort or information to the enemies of the government," May 7. Contributions of private citizens of the State amount to \$1,000,000, May 7. Splendid flag raised over the residence of Lieutenant-General Scott by citizens of Elizabethtown, May 29. Banks loaned the governor money to equip troops. Common Council of Newark voted \$100,000 to families of soldiers, and \$5000 for equipments. Extra session of Legislature, April 30. State expended in equipping thirteen regiments \$665,303, and appropriated \$2,000,000 for war purposes.
1862. Recruiting camps established at Trenton, Beverly, Freehold, Newark and Flemington, July 7. August 4, quota of 10,478 nine-months' men required. Delaware and Raritan railroad declared a military and post road, December.
1864. Legislature appropriated annual interest of public-land scrip to the "Scientific School of Rutgers College;" opened, 1865, at New Brunswick. "New Jersey College for the benefit of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts" established, April 4; opened, September, 1865.
1865. Model and Normal school buildings at Trenton purchased by the State, February 2. "State Reform School for Juvenile

Offenders" established. Surrender of General Lee and end of the rebellion, April 8. "Soldiers' Children's Home" incorporated at Trenton, March 20: \$5000 appropriated for its support, April 6; \$8000 donated by the Camden and Amboy railroad and Delaware and Raritan canal.

1866. Constitutional amendment, Article XIII., ratified by Legislature, April 13. Article XIV. ratified, September 11. Celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Newark, May 17. "State Board of Education" established, March 20. Professorship of Geology and Physical Geography endowed in College of New Jersey by grant of \$30,000 by John I. Blair; and \$85,000 additional advanced for its support. Agricultural Society authorized to purchase real estate and locate at Newark. Home for disabled soldiers established at Mount Pleasant, Newark. \$5000 appropriated to remove bodies of soldiers from Maryland battle-fields to Antietam Cemetery. State appropriation to sectarian schools discontinued, April 5.
1867. Census taken of children between five and eighteen; whole number, 230,518.
1868. School-fund appropriation, \$100,000. Legislative commission appointed to collect data for reorganizing the State prison.

PUBLICATIONS OF J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

Will be sent by Mail on receipt of price.

LIPPINCOTT'S PRONOUNCING GAZETTEER OF THE WORLD,

OR GEOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY.

Revised Edition, with an Appendix containing nearly ten thousand new notices, and the most recent Statistical Information, according to the latest Census Returns, of the United States and Foreign Countries

Lippincott's Pronouncing Gazetteer gives—

- I.—A Descriptive notice of the Countries, Islands, Rivers, Mountains, Cities, Towns, etc., in every part of the Globe, with the most Recent and Authentic Information.
- II.—The Names of all Important places, etc., both in their Native and Foreign Languages, with the PRONUNCIATION of the same—a Feature never attempted in any other Work.
- III.—The Classical Names of all Ancient Places, so far as they can be accurately ascertained from the best Authorities.
- IV.—A Complete Etymological Vocabulary of Geographical Names.
- V.—An elaborate Introduction, explanatory of the Principles of Pronunciation of Names in the Danish, Dutch, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Russian, Spanish, Swedish, and Welsh Languages.

Comprised in a volume of over two thousand three hundred imperial octavo pages. Price, \$10.00.

FROM THE HON. HORACE MANN, LL.D.,

Late President of Antioch College.

I have had your Pronouncing Gazetteer of the World before me for some weeks. Having long felt the necessity of a work of this kind, I have spent no small amount of time in examining yours. It seems to me so important to have a comprehensive and authentic gazetteer in all our colleges, academies, and schools, that I am induced in this instance to depart from my general rule in regard to giving recommendations. Your work has evidently been prepared with immense labor; and it exhibits proofs from beginning to end that knowledge has presided over its execution. The rising generation will be greatly benefited, both in the accuracy and extent of their information, should your work be kept as a book of reference on the table of every professor and teacher in the country.

A CHARMING MAGAZINE FOR BOYS AND GIRLS.

"The Child is Father of the Man."—WORDSWORTH.

GOOD WORDS FOR THE YOUNG.

A Profusely Illustrated Magazine for Young People.

EDITED BY

GEORGE MACDONALD, F.F.P.

"GOOD WORDS FOR THE YOUNG" is a beautifully Illustrated Monthly Magazine for Young People, edited by GEORGE MACDONALD, LL.D., author of "Alec Forbes," "Annals of a Quiet Neighborhood," etc.

Among the contributors to this Magazine are some of the most popular writers for the young of the present day.

It is the constant aim of the conductors, bearing in mind that "the Child is Father of the Man," to mingle instruction with amusement.

In addition to entertaining STORIES, TALES, SKETCHES OF TRAVEL AND ADVENTURE, and POEMS, the Magazine contains valuable and instructive papers on NATURAL HISTORY, FAMILIAR SCIENCE, etc., adapted to the comprehension of young readers.

The ILLUSTRATIONS, one of the great features of the Magazine, are profuse, and engraved in the best style from designs by eminent artists. Printed from clear, legible type, on fine paper, with handsome cover, "GOOD WORDS FOR THE YOUNG" forms one of the most attractive Juvenile Magazines published.

In the words of the *Baltimore Statesman*—"We pronounce it unhesitatingly the first of juvenile periodicals. We have seen nothing of its class that can compare with it in the beauty, variety and good taste of the reading matter, nor that approaches it in the number and excellence of the illustrations."

TERMS.—Yearly Subscription, \$2.50. Single Number, 25 cents.

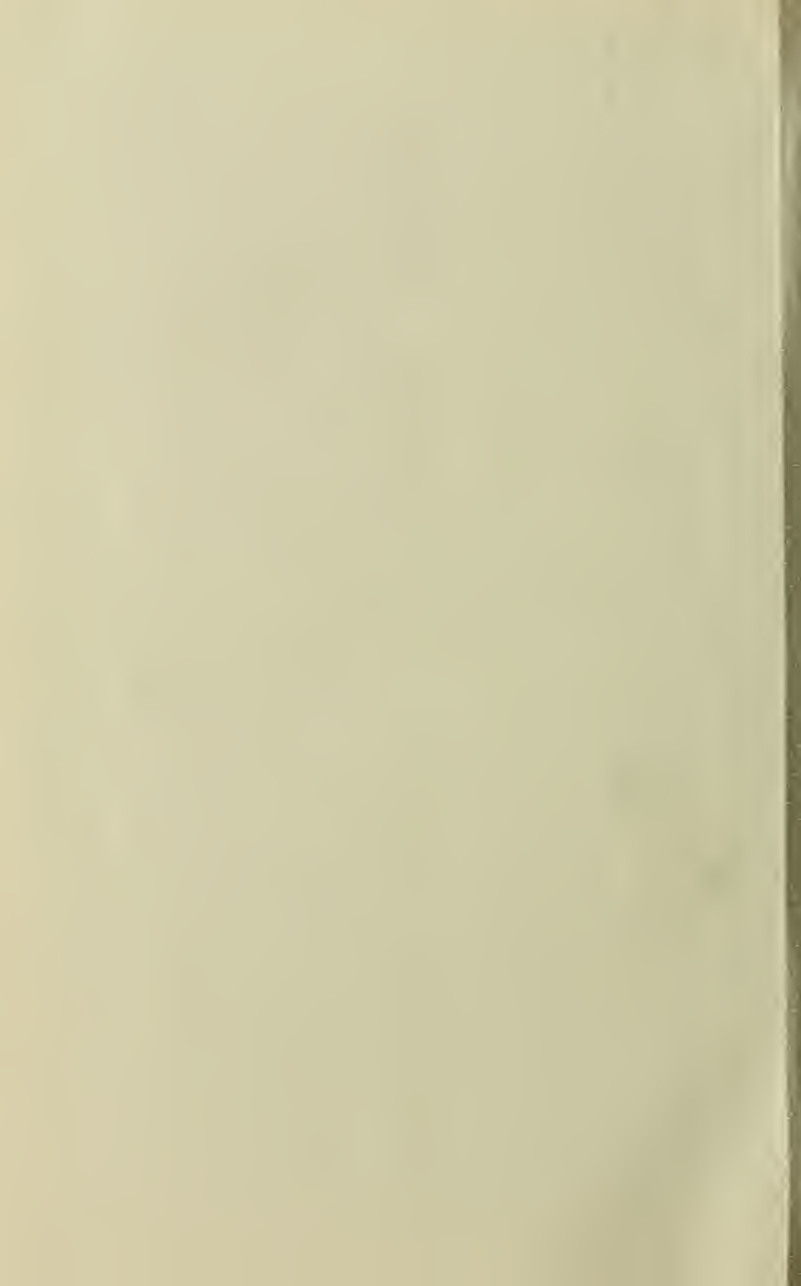
CLUB RATES.—Three Copies, \$6.50; Five Copies, \$10; each additional copy, \$2.

Good Words for the Young, with Lippincott's Magazine, \$5.50; with Sunday Magazine, \$5.25; with Good Words, \$4.50; with the three Magazines, \$10.50.

SPECIMEN NUMBER mailed, postage paid, to any address on receipt of 20 cents.

J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO., Publishers,

715 and 717 Market St., Philadelphia.



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 224 813 A ●